Machine Translated by Google

А. БУРОВСКИЙ



ПРАВДА О «ЗОЛОТОМ ВЕКЕ» ЕКАТЕРИНЫ

Machine Translated by Google

Abstract

She is called "the wise mother of the fatherland" and Catherine the Great.

Her reign is glorified as the "golden age" of the Russian Empire. Even

from the school bench, we are told that during the years of her reign (1762-1796) an unprecedented Russian statehood occurred, the era of political and economic prosperity of Russia has come.

But what lies behind the brilliant façade of Catherine's reforms and state reforms? One has only to take a closer look - and glaring lawlessness and betrayal, baseness and debauchery, murders and forgery of the most important state documents catches the eye. In fact, the “golden age” of Catherine is an era of incredible lies and hypocrisy, a time of extreme lack of rights for the majority of the subjects of the “great empress” - tens of millions of serfs. It was under Catherine that the nation was split into privileged "Russian Europeans" and "Russian natives" who were in their actual slavery. Catherine's "Golden Age" mutilated destinies and souls, completely corrupted the "elite" of the Empire, broke the history of the country.

- A FAILED EXPERIMENT Part I Chapter
- 1
  -
    -
    - SENTATION TO THE
    - THRONE ON
    - THE THRONE GRANDMA'S
    - RETURN REJECTION OF
    - GRANDPA'S HERITAGE GRABED
    - EMPEROR GUARANTEES ..
    - FOR
    - WHOM? THE END AND IF YOU DID NOT DIE?!

Machine Translated by Google

- CHAPTER 2 THE
  - MORNING OF JANUARY 19 THE MODEST
  - CHARM OF THE CONSTITUTION THE
  - REBELLENT RUSSIAN NOBILITY
- CONSTITUTIONAL VIRTUALITY CHAPTER 3
  - THE MOST IMPORTANT
  - TEMPORARY BREAK ON THE
  - RUSSIAN NOBILITY PRINCE
  - ALEXANDER CHERKASSKY
  - ARTEMIY VOLYNSKY
  - THE GROUNDED NOBILITY
  - THE MOST POWERFUL
  - ESTATE THE MOST DISRUPTED
  - ESTATE TO SERVE! SERVE!
  - SERVE! NOBLE PARADOX
- CHAPTER 4 THE GOVERNMENT OF ANNA IVANOVNA AND THE NOBILITY
- CHAPTER 5 THE HERALD
  - OF DEATH THE GERMANIZATION
  - OF THE MINA DYNASTY
  - THE “OTHER
  - GERMANS” EXPLODED
  - THE GERMAN PARTY REVOLUTION: THE
- GERMANS AGAINST THE GERMANS Chapter 6
  - THE NEW POLITICAL SETUP THE PARTY
  - OF THE RUSSIAN NOBILITY
  - ELIZABETH — L IDER OF THE GUARD OF
  - VERSAILLES IS A SAMPLE OF NOBLE PARADISE IN THE CIRCLE OF POL
  - ACTION
  - BOARD
  - RISE
  - tacit agreement

Machine Translated by Google

- Chapter 7
  - A GERMAN FROM HOLSTEIN, OR A GERMAN CORPORATION ON THE THRONE NEPHEW AND AUNT
  - GREAT EUROPEAN POLITICIAN
  - SEVEN-YEAR WAR AND IN DOMESTIC POLITICS ...
  -
  -
- Part II
  - Chapter
    - 1 WHAT PETER III "PICKED" WITH "LITTLE
    - FICO" OLDER FICO GOOD
    - TASTE FAVORITE OF
    - THE GUARDS THE
    - MECHANICS OF COUPLING
    - Chapter 2
  -
    -
    - GRANDSON OF PETER I
    - THE FATE OF THE BRAUNSCHWEIGS
    - IVAN VI AND EKATERINA II THE
    - FATE OF THE BRAUNSCHWEIGS
  - Chapter 3
    -
    - THE CONSTITUTION AS A REGULARITY AND AGAIN
    - THE GHOST OF THE CONSTITUTION... A Frightened
    - Under-Emperor Chapter 4 THE WAY TO THE
  - EMPIRE
    - OF LIES LIES AS A WAY OF
    - MAKE POLICY THE "GREAT LEGATIVE" ABOUT THE
    - LIMITATION OF POWER Chapter 5 WE GOT IT!
    - PROVINCE REFORM CITIES SELF-GOVERNMENT
    -
  -
    -
    -
    -

Machine Translated by Google

- ESTATE ORGANIZATION
- RESTORATION OF
- ORDER LETTERS TO THE NOBILITY
- EDUCATIONAL REFORM
- EMPIRE, AS IT WAS SAID NEW
- RUSSIA
- SOLUTION OF THE POLISH
- QUESTION HOW MANY
- NOBILIES WAS HERE? WERE THE NOBLERS THE "BEST"
- PEOPLE OF THE PEOPLE?

- "MOTHER EKATERINA" Chapter 6 SPACE AND TIME OF THE EMPIRE
  - PEOPLE OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE
  - IDEOLOGY OF THE IMPERIAL PERIOD
  - BEFORE CATHERINE
  - SALTYCHIKHA AND OTHER
  - SUVOROV AND OTHER PATRIOTS
  - NATIVES, AS IT WAS SAID TWO
  - PEOPLES IN ONE
  - MYSTERIOUS NATIVES
  - FROM THE POINT OF VIEW
- OF THE NOBLERS Chapter 7
  -
  - A LITTLE VIRTUALITY THE
  - VIRTUALITY OF THE LONG-LASTING PETER II
  - THE VIRTUALITY OF THE LONG-LASTING
  - ANNA THE FIRST VIRTUALITY OF
  - ELIZABETH THE SECOND VIRTUALITY
  - OF ELIZABETH THE VIRTUALITY OF THE ACTIVE PETER III
  - THE PERSPECTIVE OF CIVIL WAR
  - WITHOUT VIRTUALITIES
- REFERENCES

To all Russian people of the 18th century -
both Europeans and natives who did not write to each other

Machine Translated by Google

denunciations and did not cooperate with the Secret Chancellery

A. Burovsky

Wise men conceive revolutions, fools start them, and scoundrels use their fruits.

Otto von Bismarck

Machine Translated by Google

FAILED EXPERIMENT (Instead of introduction)

On January 28, 1725, Tsar Peter I closed his eyes, whom during his lifetime some subjects called the earthly god, and others the Antichrist. After this death, the Russian Empire was shaken for several decades: literally from the very hour of Peter's death and until the wife of his grandson, Peter III, killed her husband in 1762 and sat on the throne herself. Indeed, the

period of the history of the Russian Empire from 1725 to 1762 was quite officially called the “period of palace coups”. It was not only Marxist historians or historians hostile to some official position who called him that. Nothing like this! S.M. also wrote about the “period of palace coups”. Solovyov, and V.O. Klyuchevsky, and O. Yeger, and non-communist historians of the 20th century - a supporter of the White Guard, army officer Vlasova S.G. Pushkarev, Eurasianist G.V. Vernadsky, liberal P.N. Milyukov. This term is universally recognized, not causing any protests from anyone. That is, for a long 37 years, power in the Russian Empire was

somehow fake, not legitimate, and passed from hand to hand with incredible ease. It was some kind of toy power, because, on the one hand, the emperor was an unlimited monarch and could do almost anything, and on the other hand, a handful of courtiers and guards decided at their own discretion who should be the emperor.

This fragile, apex power was not able (or maybe
to be, and not very eager) to establish a lasting order in the country.

Even in St. Petersburg, a monstrous mess reigned in the system of government, and in many provinces there was no court at all capable of administering justice. The power of the government was essentially limited to collecting taxes, obtaining recruits, and ensuring that the population could not rebel. Even raids by troops for taxes, according to V.O. Klyuchevsky, reminded the raids of the Tatars. I will allow myself one more

Machine Translated by Google

analogy - the actions of the colonial army in India, Africa, Indonesia ... wherever colonialism existed.

And outside the big cities, away from the main roads, almost complete anarchy reigned, and there were counties through which it was impossible to drive at all. No way. Because the number of robbers in these counties exceeded the number of law-abiding subjects.

Known figure, called P.N. Milyukov: they say that by 1710 20% of the taxable population of Muscovy had disappeared. At the same time, Pavel Nikolayevich believed that not all of these 20% died - at least a third of those who were missing - they were simply fugitives or went into the robbers. Other

robber gangs controlled decent chunks of the territory of the Russian Empire - entire volosts and provinces; these gangs ran a good economy, and some atamans led hundreds and thousands of people into battle. There are cases when robbers took district cities and freed their comrades captured by soldiers (and some of the soldiers left with them). In such cases, the idea is lost in general, where are the robber gangs, and where are the rebel armies ... The line is very unsteady.

There is a classic 18th-century anecdote about how Peter was somehow surprised by a priest who was assigned to a distant parish and was traveling to his parish with a gun over his shoulder.

> “After all, if you kill someone, you won’t be able to be a priest anymore…”

(According to tradition, a person could not be a priest, even by chance fell into the sin of murder.)

> “But if robbers kill me, then I will not only be a priest, but also a man, and I have a big
> family.

Further in this “edifying” story, it is told how Peter marveled at the reasonable speeches of the priest [1]. But something else strikes me: to what extent the robbers by the end of Peter's life became a common everyday occurrence, a normal part of life in the empire.

Machine Translated by Google

These robbers most often did not touch the local peasants, limiting themselves to requisitions, but all the passers-by were robbed strictly, and some of the nobles were not released alive at all. Apparently, the priests were not always and everywhere safe. If you call a spade

a spade, it will turn out that for several decades the government of the Russian Empire controlled only part of its territory, and even what seemed to be subordinate to St. Petersburg was very relatively subordinate.

And perhaps worst of all, the society turned out to be without firm moral and ideological guidelines. Regardless

of how we evaluate the period of Peter's reign (1689-1725), it is quite possible to say that the period of Peter's reign and the implementation of his "reforms" are separated by two incomparably more prosperous periods of Russian history. Before Peter, in "pre-Petrine

Rus'", there were certain "rules of the game" - laws, traditions, cultural and moral norms that were known to everyone and recognized by all classes and groups of the population. One can argue about how bad or good they were, right or wrong, fair or unfair. But these hostel rules existed.

It is easy to see that during the "period of palace coups" this whole mess was gradually getting rid of. In the 1740s, there was more order and stability than there was immediately after the death of Peter, and under Elizabeth, in the 1750s, more than in the 1740s, under Anna. Moreover, there is more order both in the minds and in the state.

Starting from the years of the reign of Catherine II, there will also be some general “rules of the game”, some universal and understandable laws and customs. Society will become so stable that little will change from Catherine II until the time of Alexander II, and much will survive until the 20th century. One can also argue about the reasonableness and fairness of these rules of the hostel, but the main thing is that they arose.

It is very difficult to agree with Russian historians who considered Peter's reforms a continuation of that movement of Rus' towards Europe, which went on throughout the 17th century, starting from the Time of Troubles. The fact is that the entire Russian XVII century was a deeply natural process - there was a change and development of Russian society under the influence of Europe, and not at all some kind of

Machine Translated by Google

outlandish experiments. Changes were not so much external, formal, as essential, changes in social relations themselves. And the main vector of changes was that freedom was added and added. The 17th century, the time between 1613 and 1689, is the time of the growth of freedom. What is called "the reforms of Peter the Great" is completely opposite in meaning. Peter's goal

was not at all to Europeanize society, not to bring society closer to those patterns that he could see even in the backward and wild periphery of Europe - in the same Prussia. The very idea of a person's freedom from the state, freedom from violence or restriction of the very power of the state and the monarch is extremely alien to Peter, and he never pursued such goals. After the "reforms of Peter" freedom in the Russian Empire became incomparably less than it was in Muscovy before these reforms. Peter's goal was to take from Europe its technical achievements and some external forms, and, moreover, to fulfill the dream of building a "regular state". What kind of amazing “regular state” was invented in the offices of philosophers, we will have

to talk separately, but for now let’s say briefly - Peter tried to introduce another utopia in Russia. What happened is what always happens when trying to put into practice some speculative ideas. On paper, these ideas may look great, but the trouble is that so far no one has been able to do in life as wonderfully as on paper. And besides, in order to realize a utopia, one has to start with destruction - to destroy what really exists, because it interferes with

the construction of utopia, resists and makes every effort to

change as little as possible.

In order to realize a utopia, it turns out that it is necessary to destroy any initiative of people, any self-government, any independence from the authorities. After all, people do not want to build a utopia, and if they are independent, if they can choose, people will by no means build a utopia. Why Peter was so fascinated by the ideas of a regular state is a question that I will

solve in another book [2]. But the fact remains - in an effort to create a "regular state" according to the projects of G.

Machine Translated by Google

Leibniz, Wulff and other theorists, Peter consistently destroyed, destroyed the Russian society that developed after the Time of Troubles, existed and developed for almost the entire 17th century.

The consequences were exactly what one would expect. Not only did the country's economy completely collapse, and the population decreased by 20 or even 25%. A disturbed, devoid of orientation society, a destroyed state, whose subjects flee "to the Bashkirs", to the outskirts of the country, or to the robbers - this is the result of his reign. An incredible "brain twist",

when, in fact, the entire top of society did not really understand where to go at all and which coast to hold on to, is also a natural result of Peter's activities. As a result, in 1725 the Russian Empire found itself in a

completely amazing state, and the artificial society invented in the offices of German philosophers was not built in it. And the society that existed before Peter also no longer existed. The entire “period of palace coups” is an attempt to find some way out of the impasse and develop a new social ideology and a new way of living.

So what was the legacy of the king, whom his subjects often called the Antichrist? And a question closely related to it - why did the period of palace coups “outcome” exactly the state of society that took shape under Catherine II? Was the only thing that could happen to Russia in the same era, or could other types of society, states with a different system and other variants of Russian culture be born out of the mess, confusion, disgrace?

Machine Translated by Google

Part I
AT THE FORK OF HISTORY

I say do you have any idea?
How to get out of here?
- What are you, Alyoshenka! .. What ideas are there! This is Jupiter. Somehow I didn't even hear that they got out of here.

A. and B. Strugatsky

Machine Translated by Google

Chapter 1 THE PRINCE

Everything could settle down over time,
Order could return to Russian life.

N. Korzhavin

Half-children and children on the throne are a special topic. Their destinies make a heavy impression, and not only in Russian history, how easy it is understand.

... In 476 AD, a patrician named Romulus Augustus became emperor of the Western Roman Empire. Britain, Gaul, and Africa long ago fell away from the empire, the Visigoths ruled in Italy itself, and Rome was robbed by either the Goths or the Vandals. The very title of emperor meant little, because emperors had long been installed and overthrown by squads of German mercenaries who fought under the leadership of their tribal leaders. Romulus Augustus, from the very moment of his election by the Senate, was locked up in the fortress city of Ravenna, but he did not stay there for long, about six months. Then Odoacer, the leader of the Skir tribe, stabbed him - the Germans got tired of playing in submission to the puppet emperor.

The regalia of the emperor of the Western Roman Empire, the scepter and orb, Odoacer sent to the Eastern Roman Empire, to Constantinople, and the emperor was ordered to convey in words, handing him the scepter and orb:

> “There cannot be two suns in the sky, there cannot be two emperors."

It turns out that the Roman Empire began with Romulus Augustus, and ended with him. The last emperor of the Roman Empire was 17 years old, and the people called him Augustulus, which can be translated as "August" or "August".

If he is "August", then what is the name of Tsar Peter Alekseevich, the full namesake of his terrible grandfather, who ascended the throne

Machine Translated by Google

Russian Empire in 1727? Probably a king or a prince is the most accurate name. But this prince, a half-child on the throne, who did not live even 15 years in this world, managed to make an amazing
a lot of.

His fate not only makes the heart contract painfully, but also brings to mind another story, and also from the last years of Great Rome. Before the battle on the Cataluan fields, in an effort to stop the terrible Huns, the military dictator of Rome, Aetius, reviews the troops. He walks along the lines in which the Greeks, the Germans of various tribes, the Celts, the Iberians, the Rets, the Isaurians, the wild highlanders from Corsica, the Slavs stand. And suddenly he sees a boy of 16-17 years old in the ranks, who can barely hold a heavy combat spear vertically.

- What are you doing here? Who are
you? - I'm a Roman. I'm going to fight
for Rome. - Ha-ha-ha! Do you know what they call me?!
The last Roman! In this whole army, only you and I are Romans, I assure you!

History is silent about whether the boy returned from the Catalan fields, and if so, how was his fate. But even in

May 1727, the boy Peter turned out to be the only heir to the throne, the only Romanov, descended in a straight line from Peter Alekseevich and from Alexei Mikhailovich. The only man in the family. Eleven year old man.

A German by mother, the son of Sophia Charlotte of Blankenburg-Wolfenbüttel, he was born as an integral part of the foreign policy of his grandfather, after whom he is named. The grandfather wanted to connect his dynasty with as many dynastic ties as possible with the German princes and forced his hateful son, Alexei, to marry a foreign bride carefully selected for him.

A complete orphan - the mother died shortly after the birth of the baby, the father was executed ... or rather, sentenced to death for "treason", which he never committed. According to the official version, "in the afternoon at 6 o'clock, being under guard ... he reposed from a cruel illness, which at first was similar to apoplexy." This is how the cause of Alexei's death was explained to the ambassadors of foreign countries. In St. Petersburg

Machine Translated by Google

they immediately started talking about the fact that the prince could not stand the torment and died "from exhaustion." They also said that the veins were opened to the prince. And that Peter cut off his head with his own hand. No one believed that the death of the prince was natural.

This happened already after 127 members of the special commission unanimously voted for the death penalty of Alexei: despite the fact that at that time the charge had not even been formulated! The commission itself formulates: they say, Alexei "intended to seize the throne through the rebels, through foreign aid from the Caesars and foreign troops, with the ruin of the entire state." In the future, it is this formula that will be used to justify Peter and condemn Alexei. He said that's what he wanted to do! But everything said is a complete lie, Alexei Petrovich did not tell anything like that about himself. All this from beginning to end is an invention of a special commission created by Peter specifically for the trial of his son. It is very clear to Petr, Aleksey, and the members of the commission that

there is simply nothing to accuse Aleksey of and that he is not to blame for anything. Both during and after the meeting of the special commission, they continue to torture him terribly - perhaps he himself will tell you how to "sew" him on charges of treason?! The verdict was passed on June 24, 1718. But on June 25 and 26 Alexei was again tortured; June 26 - in the presence of Peter. What was discussed this time, what the son hanging on the rack and the father standing in front of him said to each other, we do not know.

Of course, we do not fully know what happened in the Peter and Paul Fortress on June 26, 1718, "in the afternoon at 6 o'clock." It is known that on the same day, in the evening, Tsarevich Alexei died, and a letter from Alexander Rumyantsev has been preserved, where he frankly boasts that he, along with Ushakov, Tolstoy and Buturlin, strangled the Tsarevich with pillows. It is difficult to say whether this is true, or whether Rumyantsev wanted to boast of Peter's trust in him and the fulfillment of important assignments.

Involuntarily, a suspicion arises - was Peter not afraid of a public execution? Was he not afraid of what his “weakhearted” son might shout from the scaffold? Maybe there was a direct threat from Alexei - we don’t know what Peter and Alexei talked about a few hours before the son was strangled by his father’s closest henchmen.

Machine Translated by Google

The day after the death of Alexei, Peter received congratulations on the occasion of the anniversary of the Battle of Poltava, then had a solemn dinner and fun. Before the burial of Alexei, he celebrated his name day and celebrated the launch of the new ship with cheerful fireworks. However, Peter, probably, really had reason to rejoice: after all, he managed to outwit his son, who seemed to have fled abroad, already almost saved, and killed him!

In the year when his grandfather killed his dad, Pyotr Alekseevich was only three years old. On the day of his father's death, he wasn't even three years old, because he was born on October 10, 1715, and Tsarevich Alexei was killed on June 26 (or he himself died from torment, from longing, from "exhaustion" or committed suicide - there is and such, albeit poorly substantiated version).

SEATING THE THRONE

Undoubtedly, Peter Alekseevich already in 1725 had the most direct, most indisputable rights to the throne. Then he did not sit on the throne, because it was necessary for the upstarts crowded around the throne, and in the first place - Menshikov.

And in 1727, he sat on the throne of his grandfather and great-grandfather, not at all because he had any rights there, and even more so, not because he possessed some wonderful spiritual qualities. By no means! Everything is incomparably simpler: Menshikov found a way to make sure that both the wolves are fed and the sheep are safe (or, in another version of the same saying, so that both the wolves are fed and there is a lot of wool). The method was simple - to make Pyotr Alekseevich emperor, but in such a way that Menshikov himself would not lose anything on that, but win. How?! And it's very simple - you need to marry your daughter to Pyotr Alekseevich.

The youngest daughter of Menshikov, however, is four years older than the groom, but nothing can be done about it - there is no other. And even during the life of Catherine I, it was possible to agree on everything in principle: Pyotr Alekseevich should marry Maria Alexandrovna Menshikova!

On May 6, 1727, Catherine died: very early, at only 45 years old. Either the "mother empress" was too much, supporting her fading strength with Hungarian wine, or because of her early death

Machine Translated by Google

there is another crime: now the old mistress has done her job, and she may well leave. In any case, before

Menshikov had time to secure an agreement on the enthronement of Peter and his marriage to Mary, Catherine fell seriously ill on April 10, 1727 and died very timely on May 6, 1727, after sitting on the Russian throne for a little more than two years. On May 7, the entire imperial family, members of the Supreme Privy Council, the Senate, the Synod, the generals gather, and in the presence of all these persons, a 15-point testament is read, left by Catherine and sealed with her personal signature: the famous “testament”, which means in French not anything but a "testament". Why was it necessary to name the will of the Russian tsarina in French? Let's ask Menshikov! According to the "testament" the throne is transferred

to Peter Alekseevich. If he dies without heirs, Anna, the eldest daughter of Catherine, should sit on the throne. If Anna dies without heirs, the throne is transferred to the second daughter, Elizabeth. It is stipulated that male heirs have priority

over female heirs and that one who does not profess Orthodoxy should not sit on the throne. Let me remind you that Peter's Decree on the succession to the throne provided: each

emperor must choose his successor! The "testament" of Catherine 1 essentially canceled the law of Peter I on succession to the throne, but it was convenient for everyone and did not interfere with anyone.

He provided for the interests of the old nobility, who wanted to see Peter Alekseevich on the throne. The decision adopted on May 7 is also convenient for the upstarts of the Petrine period, because until Peter comes of age he should rule only in accordance with the opinion of the Supreme Privy Council. And in general, the Supreme Privy Council rules until he comes of age, and all the voices of the imperial family and the "supreme leaders" are equal in resolving important issues ... What Menshikov is especially pleased with - after all, he still firmly holds the Supreme Privy Council in his fist ... Catherine is not offended - her daughters' right to throne.

Let's call a spade a spade - the action taken on May 7, 1727, least of all resembles a meeting of senior state people to make important decisions. Not talking about

Machine Translated by Google

Otherwise, these people themselves do not know what the laws of the state they head are (and do they exist at all?). An

official letter from Cabinet Secretary Makarov has been preserved in Moscow to its mayor Musin-Pushkin:

> “May 7, at nine o’clock in the morning: according to her imperial majesty’s testament, the election to the Russian throne as the new emperor of the hereditary sovereign, His Highness Grand Duke Peter Alekseevich was made.”

It is difficult to imagine a document more indefinite, reflecting more twisted brains than this letter. On the one hand, the sovereign is not some, but hereditary ... On the other hand, he, hereditary, "was elected." What if it hadn't been done? What, then it would not be hereditary?! And besides everything else, the election was made not somehow, but according to the will of the empress. That is, they were elected because this is the last will of the Empress. And if there was another will, then what - would they elect someone else (for example, Makarov himself) ?! This letter very clearly reflects the state of mind of the

dignitaries of the Russian Empire, its top management: they themselves do not know on what basis this or that person becomes emperor or empress. Most of all there are analogies with the secret meeting of the

leading US mafiosi in a small bank hall, so brilliantly described by Mario Puzo [30. S. 291]. People gathered, forced to take into account the interests of each other, but who do not know either tradition or law, except for the notorious "thieves' law" perhaps. A decision is made that takes into account the balance of power of these people, and without any regard for the inactive law. The more you delve into all this muck, the better you understand

wise Jacob Bruce, retired, away from shame.

But here's what's interesting... Among the people, the choice-inheritance-appointment to the throne of Peter was met very approvingly. The people do not really delve into the method of inheritance, but they know for sure that there is a legitimate monarch on the throne. Common people and wide circles of the nobility agree on this, immediately naming

Machine Translated by Google

Peter II as the “second emperor”, and the highest court nobility, who always wanted to see Alexei on the throne, and after his death, his son.

Apparently, this higher nobility just acted not according to its own arbitrariness, but according to certain rules, albeit not formalized in writing, but existing in the minds of the vast majority of people ... Shall we finish speaking? Can we say that this highest nobility expressed the opinion of the people and was itself deeply national?

ON THE THRONE

> “It was dangerous for Menshikov to leave Peter in the palace on one side of the Neva, and to live in his own house on Vasilyevsky Island: his own eye is more correct than any other”

- this is how S.M. explains. Solovyov Menshikov's actions. The fact is that immediately after the May 7 action, Menshikov transports Peter to his palace on Vasilyevsky Island and tries not to leave him alone for a second. Already on May 25, the betrothal of Maria Alexandrovna Menshikova and Pyotr Alekseevich is solemnly performed. Now Menshikov's daughter was commemorated in churches as the Grand Duchess and the bride-to-be of the emperor. 34,000 rubles from the treasury relied annually on the

maintenance of her special court. As an educator, Peter was assigned a man whom Menshikov had every reason to consider very devoted to himself: Andrei Ivanovich Osterman. A cunning Westphalian German who had neither influential friends nor wealth in Russia, he aroused fear and bewilderment among the courtiers with his mind, education, and efficiency. He simply "smelled" of "not his own", and at the mere sight of Osterman, Peter's nominees, "the chicks of Petrov's nest", were filled with bile. And representatives of the ancient families also did not recognize the rootless German not only as “their own”, but also as a person worthy to be with

them. After all, Heinrich Johann Friedrich Ostermann came from a pastor's family. He wasn't even a nobleman, phew! And besides, there was some kind of nasty story behind him ....

Machine Translated by Google

The "story" was that the sixteen-year-old Heinrich Osterman was forced to interrupt his studies at the University of Jena and flee from Germany to Holland. No, he did not rob on the highways, did not squander public money, and did not kill anyone. Young Osterman, roughly speaking, "made a baby" for the daughter of one of his teachers. Moreover, the daughter of just that professor, who noted the talents of young Heinrich and brought him closer to himself, began to invite

him into the house. It is typical for the mores of the 18th century that the elders here decided everything for the young people, in the sense that they initially “knew” what they needed and why they started all this. It may very well be that the elders attributed to the novel much more vulgar properties than it deserved. It is authentically known that the girl did not at all consider her relationship with Heinrich Osterman to be a temporary phenomenon, but saw in them a prelude to marriage. By the way, we do not know how Heinrich treated them - in fact, no one asked him. But, of course, even without his words, the elders “knew for sure” that Heinrich was a depraved type and a seducer of an angel (who seduced whom is also completely unknown to us), and in their actions they proceeded precisely from this. In order to "know everything", they did not need to ask young people at all or find out what they were going to do now. The girl's father and Osterman's benefactor considered himself personally offended, considered himself and his house desecrated, fell into a terrible rage; Heinrich was threatened with prosecution, and he

fled to Holland, where he soon became the personal secretary of Admiral (and between us, a pirate) Cornelius Cruys. Kruys was going to Russia just at that time (1703) - a train of such stories was already behind him, that the “story” of poor Heinrich was simply not suitable for any of them. There were already robberies, and murders on the sand of coral islets, and boarding of merchant ships under bright tropical constellations, and the clang of sabers, and pistol shots at point-blank range, and sexy mulattos, and other yo-ho-ho, about which it is so fun read in adventure literature, but which most people for some reason absolutely do not like to encounter. Therefore, to hide away from the civilized world with its courts, policemen, prose

Machine Translated by Google

Kruys was a far more pressing need than for Ostermann to escape from Jena. Osterman

already knew several European languages and, during his two years in Russia, added Russian to them. Moreover, he knew how to not only speak Russian, but also read and write, which was much more valued at that time - after all, Russians wrote in letters not of the Latin, but of a special Slavic alphabet, and there were almost no spelling rules.

Peter appreciated Osterman's knowledge of languages, told Crisis that he was taking away his secretary, and brought him closer to him. The pastor's son Heinrich Osterman made a brilliant diplomatic and court career, became Baron Osterman, and Peter even married him to his distant relative, Marfa Ivanovna Streshneva. And Tsarina Praskovya, the widow of Tsar Ivan (Tsar Ivan was Peter's brother, but was born from the first wife of Tsar Alexei Mikhailovich, from Maria Naryshkina. Peter himself was the son of his second wife, Natalia Naryshkina. Until the death of Tsar Ivan in 1695, both kings sat on the throne at the same time , and Ivan was even considered the “first tsar.”), somehow at the assembly she began to question Osterman:

- And what is your name, father?
Henry, Your Majesty. "And you
won't speak!" What was your parent's name? —
Johann. - So,
therefore, you, in our opinion, Andrei Ivanovich.

They say that Peter had a lot of fun with the logic of a relative; especially since he never exaggerated her intellectual abilities. But for everyone in Russia, Osterman became Andrei Ivanovich and even began to sign documents like that.

He could not leave for Germany, in Russia "Andrei Ivanovich" was fake, he had long been torn away from his estate, for the nobles he was never "his own". So Menshikov was sure that Osterman could not go anywhere, he was simply doomed to hold on to Menshikov and be devoted to him. and A.I. Osterman became the only one who was allowed to retire with Pyotr Alekseevich without the control of Menshikov himself.

Machine Translated by Google

Let's say right away - there is no reason to portray Andrei Ivanovich as a knight without fear and reproach. He definitely was not such a knight, and sometimes he behaved in a way that was not at all like a decent person (the time will come, Menshikov will experience this for himself). But in relation to the

young emperor, Osterman was honest, performed his duties diligently, and I would even dare to say: he loved his pupil. This, too, will manifest itself in due time under dark and tragic circumstances. And he seriously intended to teach the emperor. With German pedantry,

Osterman painted a program of classes that included several subjects, and just as pedantically, along with history, “geography, partly according to the globe, partly according to the land map”, classes in “mathematical operations, arithmetic and geometry”, included in the schedule “learning to play billiards” “dances and a concert”, shooting at a target and the time when the sovereign went “to have fun fishing on the island”, that is, fishing ... if anyone is interested, then specifically - sturgeon fishing. It is customary to be ironic about fishing and dancing, but after all, the emperor had to rest somehow ?! At the same time,

the more diligently Osterman wanted to teach the emperor, the greater the conflict he entered with Menshikov, and then with

the Dolgoruky clan: although Menshikov was theoretically a supporter of education, in reality he always pushed back the sciences for “more important” matters - whether it was a meeting of the emperor with the ambassadors of foreign powers, whether it be his presence at the Supreme Council or simply a booze ... if only there was a booze with him, with Menshinov and with his

people.

For Menshikov, classes with Osterman were important mainly because, as a result, if the emperor was left without Menshikov’s supervision, he remained with the one whom Menshikov trusted.

And the Dolgoruky, if you call a spade a spade, simply corrupted the boy emperor, used the worst sides of his nature. Of course, riding horses, hunting hares, foxes and wolves, drinking wine in a violent company and kissing morally unstable girls is a much more exciting activity than learning the rules of arithmetic, listening or reading “in brief the main cases

Machine Translated by Google

of old times, changes, increments and derogations of different states, the reasons for this, and especially the virtues of the rulers of the ancients ... ”At least at the

age of 12-13, most boys will find jumping, shooting, drinking and kissing more interesting than arithmetic and geography with strictly dosed dances and fishing under the supervision of Osterman. Calling a spade a spade, Osterman had to fight, firstly, with

those who would like to use the emperor in their own interests and for this distracted him from his studies, involved him in a violent, drunken and immoral life. And secondly, with the emperor himself, who was not always so eager to learn.

Considering that the emperor corresponded with Osterman in Latin, and with the relatives of the late mother in Germany in German, if he somehow, to the amazement of Ivan Dolgoruky, began to calculate the displacement of the boat in which they sailed using a complex formula, we have to admit that Osterman withstood the fight on both fronts heroically and not without result.

... But let's return to the moment when Menshikov took the emperor to his Vasilyevsky Island. Why did Menshikov take away to himself, hid Peter from the whole world, like the most expensive prey? Is it only because now new honors have fallen upon him? Yes, indeed, now he received the long-desired rank of generalissimo and became a full admiral; now there was not and could not be in the guards and in the army a person equal to him in rank.

All sorts of insignia "the most illustrious prince" really adored and tirelessly longed for new honors. It is very difficult to penetrate the soul of a notorious person, so mixed, broken in it the main and unimportant, the most important things and the most perfect trifles. There is a case when a wealthy merchant gave almost all his fortune for the right to be called a nobleman. There is a known case when a woman died on the operating table, and after a completely successful operation: she found out that a doctor she liked was coming, and rushed to paint her lips. Well, fresh seams have parted ...

Taking into account many personality traits of the “His Serene Highness”, it cannot be ruled out that these tsatskis had an abnormally large amount for him.

meaning.

Machine Translated by Google

The need to hold on? Undoubtedly! But the fact of the matter is that, in addition to new spillikins and in addition to the need to stay on the crest of a wildly kicking, rushing at full speed chance, there was also
something else…

Interestingly, all historians, from S.M. Solovyov to Pavlenko, for some reason they very decisively say that during this period of his life Alexander Menshikov no longer wanted anything but to keep what had already been achieved ... I consider this conclusion fundamentally wrong and I am ready to prove it, relying precisely on the writings of the these historians. It is amazing how some preconceived attitudes still affect even very smart people! After all, the historians themselves—everyone, absolutely everyone whose writings about this era I have read, write about Menshikov's desire to place the crown of Monomakh on his descendants. And about his desire to get, if not into the crowned persons, then at least into the members of the august family. And this intention meant a very big step in the

career of the “Highest Prince”. You can treat the prejudices of the ancestors as you like, but, in any case, they very sharply separated the members of the ruling families - they were special creatures - and the rest of the people. Even the duke, prince, count, who could be personally acquainted with the monarch, often communicated with him, and not only in official settings, were not at all equal to the monarch or a member of his family. For a modern person, the entire feudal hierarchy, from an ordinary provincial nobleman to a king, most likely seems to be an even, nowhere interrupted exponent, where neighboring ranks are quite close and smoothly merge into each other. But this is profoundly wrong!

In all European feudal states, there were at least two sharp gaps - such places on this exhibitor where neighboring ranks did not flow into each other in any way, but differed completely categorically. Firstly, it was a gap between the bulk of the nobility and the titled nobility. The holder of even the lowest title differed from an ordinary nobleman in the same ... well, about the same extent as a big banker differs from a street vendor of chicken legs. Only here money turned out to be completely irrelevant - the count may be poorer than the provincial nobleman, but this will not change their relationship to each other.

Machine Translated by Google

And the second breaking point: no, the most noble and] rich prince or duke does not stand next to the monarch. A member of the ruling family is not one step higher than the prince on the feudal ladder - he is higher by an order of magnitude, by a huge piece of the social ladder. And no matter what career Alexander Danilovich Menshikov made, he was not close not only to the position of the emperor of the Russian Empire, but even to the position of the Duke of Holstein or the Duke of Courland, independent monarchs-autocrats. And the Most Serene Prince planned to rise precisely to this step, if not himself, then

through his grandchildren, who would be both the great-grandchildren of Tsar Peter Alekseevich and his grandchildren, Menshikov. After all, the “Highest Prince” is only 50 years old, he can remain in power for a long time.

Both the young tsar and tsarina and the future emperor, his blood grandson, Menshikov by mother, will need him. He will be able to stand behind this throne, become necessary, useful and

more important than everyone else...

Under the first of the Romanovs, Mikhail, his father, Patriarch Filaret, had such an influence on the state that even coins were printed on behalf of, as it were, two sovereigns - the tsar and the patriarch, and there were three thrones in the Faceted Chamber: for the tsar, tsarina and for patriarch Filaret . At one time, Boris Godunov forcibly

tonsured Fyodor Nikitich Romanov as a monk, fearing his claims to the royal crown ... And the monk Filaret grew up to the patriarch and, now, sat on the throne next to his son - the king! And what examples did boyar Boris Ivanovich Morozov set (Tsar

Alexei Mikhailovich married Maria Miloslavskaya, and boyar Morozov married her sister Anna)! What an example was set by an officer of a soldier's regiment, a "serving foreigner" Naryshkin, whose daughter Alexei Mikhailovich married a second marriage! True, Alexei Mikhailovich did not particularly favor the fathers of both his wives, neither Miloslavsky nor Naryshkin, and they were not in

great honor with him ... But they were both stupid, and Menshikov was smart! So smart that even Boris Ivanovich Morozov, the teacher of the tsar's wife, has something to learn, and he was in honor of Alexei Mikhailovich!

Machine Translated by Google

It is difficult to say what kind and how feverish dreams overshadow the brow of Alexander Danilovich's light, but, in any case, he clearly wants to become something like an emperor. To become not semi-legally, bastardly, not through the bed of a lascivious soldier's wife, elevated to the throne, but completely legal, like the father of the empress and the grandfather of the emperor. And for a long time there was no one, nothing to stop the "semi-powerful ruler" when he, having bitten the bit, is eager for even greater power.

Menshikov is so sure of his future as a confidant of emperors that he starts a difficult and risky game: he tries to establish relations with representatives of ancient families. With Dmitry Mikhailovich Golitsyn, at least outwardly, they had excellent relations: D.M. Golitsyn was very warm to Alexei Petrovich and transferred this to his son. As a representative of the old nobility, he wanted to see Peter on the throne and for this he was ready to maintain almost friendship with Menshikov. Menshikov made one of Dolgoruky a senator; the

other was the chamberlain under Natalya Alekseevna, Peter's sister (the place is significant in itself, and especially because Natalya had a very great influence on Peter). Even Ivan Alekseevich (the son of the chamberlain) was brought closer to the court, despite the fact that he had recently been in disgrace - he objected to Peter's marriage to Maria Menshikova.

Very often, historians call this act “Menshikov’s main mistake” - they say, Alexander Danilovich himself warmed the Dolgoruky snakes on his chest, which got stronger and bit him, the poor. It is difficult for me to agree with this assessment, just because the word "mistake" is not very applicable to forced actions. If Menshikov wanted to marry the imperial family, he had to improve relations with the old aristocratic families. But, just starting to do this, he found himself in a very unprofitable situation, because the aristocracy was numerous, close-knit and experienced both in intrigues and in official affairs, and Menshikov lost to most aristocrats in all respects and, moreover, opposed them without a cohesive group "their". And he really couldn’t not join the fight, just because he was at the pinnacle of fame and

power and simply could not resist defending himself, even if he wanted to.

Machine Translated by Google

That is, for sure, the problem could be solved, there are no hopeless situations, but its solution required intelligence and spiritual qualities that Menshikov did not have. And he was not capable of giving up power or sharing it with someone (which would be most reliable). However, we will return to this idea later.

It was during this period of life that Menshikov sat on the throne of Russian emperors, so to speak, trying it on. Considering the abyss that separates him from the reigning persons, the act is both stupid and tactless. Moreover, Peter II immediately becomes aware of him, and he is not allowed to forget about Menshikov's stupidity. At that time, such a “trying on the throne” was indeed a monstrously indecent act, insulting to the dynasty.

Another mistake? Yes and no. Yes - because the act is really stupid and cannot but have consequences. No - because the point is not at all in the desire to sit on the throne, but in Danilych's maniacal ambition that gnaws at him. Here it is - and indeed his huge mistake! This is the trait that will bring Menshikov to the end. And all the small and large stupidities that he does at the same time - the isolation of Peter II, which will inevitably begin to weigh him down, the question of time, trying on the throne, unwillingness to share power - all these are just derivatives. It

was because of this feature of Alexander Menshikov that his absolute power in the Russian Empire lasted only four months - until September 1727.

Most often, the matter comes down to the fact that, they say, Alexander Danilovich fell ill, and while he was coughing up blood and almost preparing for a meeting with the Almighty, the Dolgoruky managed to whisper all sorts of nasty things about Menshikov to the

young tsar, and he changed to his future father-in-law. People, especially those who do not like the Germans, also refer to the vile underground work of Andrei Osterman, who, they say, gradually drove a wedge between Peter II and his benefactor Menshikov. I will say right away - there was a “worker”. But it did not at all consist in “setting up” Peter against Alexander Danilovich, but simply in explaining to Peter his powers as emperor, his duties that Menshikov did not allow him to fulfill, his rights that Menshikov did not allow him to use. But after all, this, among other things, was the duty of Andrei Ivanovich Osterman as

Machine Translated by Google

educator and teacher of the king ... In my opinion, his main "cunning" and consisted in the honest fulfillment of his duty. Thus, he "betrayed" Menshikov? Undoubtedly! But if Andrey Osterman had behaved differently, sooner or later he would have faced perplexed questions and reproaches from another person - the emperor. In my opinion, Osterman made the right choice, including from a career point of view.

By the way, the Osterman-Dolgoruki tandem never existed either. Never! Not the slightest collusion! And what's more, Andrey Ivanovich treated the Dolgoruky much better than they treated him. Who was he for the Dolgoruky? An artistic upstart, a restless stranger from Westphalia, a homeless person who has no rights.

And Ivan Dolgoruky for Osterman plays the role of a person, perhaps a narrow-minded one, but not harmful, even useful for the moral education of Peter. There is such a little-known story - when in August 1727 a death sentence was brought to Peter for signature, the young tsar, without hesitation, grabbed a pen - to sign and get rid of it as soon as possible. And then Ivan Dolgoruky bit Peter hard on the ear.

- What are

you? “I wanted to show you how painful it would be for someone who would be beheaded…

Ultimately, the death warrant was signed, and it may very well be that the criminal deserved it, but Ivan's actions - albeit not the most elegant ones - earned Osterman's full approval. Children need to be taught empathy and kindness. And what, the reader, isn't he right? And if Osterman believed that it was more useful for Peter to

hunt in the company of the Dolgorukis than to sit in the company of Menshikov, there is also some truth in this. Because the Dolgorukis, for all their not the best qualities, were incomparably less depraved than Menshikov. Yes, besides, Menshikov's illness was not at all such a colossal milestone ... Even before

the illness, the workshop of St. Petersburg masons brought 9,000 chervonets to the sovereign. The emperor sent this money to his beloved sister Natalya, but the person he sent

Machine Translated by Google

ran into Menshikov in the corridor, and Menshikov ordered the money to be taken to his office with the words:

"The emperor is still very young and therefore does not know how to manage money properly."

Upon learning of this, Peter in a very irritated voice asks how Menshikov dared to interfere with the execution of his order ?! At first, Menshikov, according to eyewitnesses, was completely dumbfounded, and then he muttered that the treasury was exhausted, the state was in great need of money, and that tomorrow he would present a project on how best to use this money. To which Peter, stamping his foot, said very clearly:

“I will teach you that I am an emperor and that I need obey.

Then he turned his back and left. And

after Menshikov's recovery, almost the same scene is repeated: the tsar's valet was given 300 rubles for the emperor's petty expenses. Menshikov demanded a report from the valet and, finding that he had given Peter a small amount of this money without the consent of Menshikov, scolded him and drove him away.

Peter made a terrible noise, ordered the return of the valet.

The next day he demanded 5,000 gold rubles from Menshikov.

- For what?

— It is necessary!

- followed by a meaningful response.

After that, the money is defiantly given to Princess

Natalya, Peter's sister - oh, Peter did not forget the stories from 9000 that Menshikov intercepted! Menshikov,

really imagining himself an emperor, orders to take the money from the princess ... Peter tells him to get out of sight, and immediately a deep old man, Count Golovkin, falls at his feet, begging to intercede for his son-in-law Yaguzhinsky, whom Menshikov exiles to the Ukrainian army!

Machine Translated by Google

What to say? Peter declared war and immediately discovered that he had allies! It doesn't matter anymore that Yaguzhinsky still goes to the army, and Natalya won't give back the money, it's important that the hostilities are open and have yielded results.

Of course, even now it is still unknown who wins: Menshikov has accumulated such strength that he can grapple with the emperor ... especially if the emperor

is 12 years old. Moreover, Peter and Natalya are leaving for Ropsha and Strelna hunt, and Osterman writes letters like this:

> "His Imperial Majesty rejoices at your happy arrival in Oranienbaum, and from the heart wishes that your dearest health could completely restore these festivities."

And at the end of Osterman's letter there is a postscript in Peter's hand:

> "And at the same time, your lordship and the most gracious princess, and the bride, and the brother-in-law, and the aunt, and the brother-in-law, bow lovingly. Peter".

From such letters it is easy to conclude that the conflict is not very serious, Peter gradually "comes to his senses", and Osterman "works for Menshikov". But

already on August 26, Menshikov is convinced that Peter is not disposed towards him at all, and Osterman simply deceived him. Peter turns his back when Menshikov speaks to him, does not answer his bows, and so on. Moreover, the emperor is openly amused by the situation. He likes to humiliate Menshikov.

Look, am I not starting to reason with him?! —

Peter addresses the courtiers, poking his finger at Menshikov.

He does not pay any attention to his bride Mary; Menshikov is indignant at such "infidelity", and when Peter is told his words, he answers as follows:

Machine Translated by Google

"Isn't it enough that I love her in my heart?" Caresses are superfluous; As for the wedding, Menshikov knows that I do not intend to marry before 25 years old.

And here the originality of Menshikov's thinking is manifested, which could not help but bring him to trouble. After all, who prevented him from throwing himself at the emperor's feet, repenting, promising to improve, to become good, to break off his engagement with Mary? Finally, who prevents him from speaking out with a soldier's frankness: they say, it's to blame, sovereign, the devil has beguiled, it will not happen again! No one and nothing interferes, but he does not even try to explain himself, but continues to mold stupidity on stupidity. On September 3, in

Oranienbaum, Menshikov's estate, a great celebration should take place - the consecration of a new church. Menshikov is ready to kneel down so that Peter comes to the celebration - then you can once again explain the discord by the instability of the psyche of young Peter, and present the matter to all the courtiers in such a way that, in the main, Peter and Menshikov are a single whole. Peter agreed at first, but at the last moment did not go. Perhaps because Menshikov did not invite Elizaveta Petrovna, Peter's aunt ... But Peter is not in love with Masha Menshikov at all, but with Elizabeth, and Elizabeth is ugly with

flirting with him..:

However, another reason for Peter's non-appearance is also possible - that he himself understood, or they helped him understand Menshikov's game, and the tsar does not want to dance to his tune.

Only then Menshikov begins to look for a way to explain himself ... But here already Peter does not want to sort things out and simply flushes off to hunt. And his sister Natalya even jumps out the window so as not to meet Menshikov.

- I will show who the emperor is: me or Menshikov,

- Peter said several times, there are already hundreds of witnesses to this phrase. September 5 Menshikov talks with Osterman for half an hour - the last chance to see Peter one on one! We know only one detail of the conversation - when the interlocutors inadvertently raised their voices. Menshikov accused Osterman of being

Machine Translated by Google

turned the tsar away from Orthodoxy and for that he will be quartered. Osterman answered in the same spirit - that there was nothing to quarter him for, but he knew a person who deserved to be

quartered. And Peter acts as if he is not 12, but at least; at least 10 years more: on September 6, he orders the guardsmen to obey only him alone, no matter what and whoever tells them - only him alone (little boys have interesting thoughts ... - A. B.), and on September ***8*** with In the morning Lieutenant General Semyon Saltykov comes to Menshikov with an announcement of arrest, so that he does not leave the yard anywhere. Menshikov faints. His wife, son and sister throw themselves on their knees in front of Peter, Elizabeth, Natalya (no attention), in front of Osterman (he is in a hurry to get advice). Menshikov writes a repentant, unpleasantly servile letter to Peter.

Peter did not answer the letter, ordered to start an investigation into the case of high treason and embezzlement of public funds. Menshikov was exiled to Oranienbaum, then to Vyatka, and finally, on April 9, 1728, to Berezov, where Menshikov died very quickly in October 1729. They took

away from the Most Serene Prince 90 thousand serfs, 6 cities, estates and villages in Russia, Poland, Austria, Prussia, 5 million rubles in gold, 9 million rubles in Dutch and English banks. Against the background of all this, it is even strange that Menshikov was flattered by either 9,000 or 3,000 rubles. Or could not forget how he sold pies ?! So it turns out

that the regal teenager was able to do what turned out to be “weak” for Catherine, and for Yakov Bruce, and for his father, Tsarevich Alexei - he managed to defeat the hitherto invincible Menshikov, toppled the “semi-powerful ruler”. And he dumped himself, with very modest help from others.

> “Peter was stubborn in his desires beyond his years; we know how stubborn his father was, but his father's stubbornness was suffering, because he had no will, and now his son had a will: his desires were fulfilled by everyone, except Menshikov "
>
> ***[31. S. 115].***

Machine Translated by Google

So it was, everything was: the intrigues of the old boyar families, and Menshikov's inept attempts to marry Peter to his daughter Maria, who offended the tsar, and even more stupid actions of Menshikov, who tried to sit on the throne in front of Peter II. But I am

absolutely sure that the matter is in Menshikov's service mistakes, Dolgoruky's skillful intrigue, or in the insults voluntarily or involuntarily inflicted by Menshikov on the grandson of Peter I. The

explanation can be given incomparably simpler - such a primitive and at the same time narcissistic, not talented self-confident person I just couldn't help but "fly in" - it's only a matter of time. And Menshikov himself greatly helped his enemies to slander him. And one more thing ... Peter II, for all his youth, could not help

but know that

Menshikov was one of the murderers of his father. Another killer, P.A. Tolstoy, already by that time removed from the court and dying in the stone prison of Solovkov, but Danilych ...

By the way, here's some more food for thought: after all, Tolstoy ... Or rather, the Tolstoys - and Peter Tolstoy, Peter's faithful slander, and his son Ivan - die in the stone bags of Solovki just during the years of the reign of Peter Alekseevich. Peter is kind - both by nature and like any mentally healthy boy of twelve or thirteen years old. But after all, he does not make the slightest attempt to extract the Tolstoys from the monastery prison. He does not even try to understand Tolstoy's "case", embroidered with white thread. Menshikov

is no longer at court, he is already heading to Berezov himself, there is no one to prevent him from reconsidering the case, canceling the unfair decision, sorting it out himself, talking personally with Tolstoy (by the way, he already knows a lot, and presumably, he will share what he knows to get rid of a terrible fate). But Peter does not make the slightest attempt of this kind. By infancy? Or does he know so much that he does not feel sorry for the Tolstoys in the least, and he does not in the least need the unleashed language of Peter Tolstoy?

Did Peter know in any detail what role Menshikov played in the fate of his father? Did you know that Alexander Danilovich Menshikov consistently intrigued against his grandmother and supported Peter very much in an effort to exile the hateful

Machine Translated by Google

first wife? Did he know what intrigues Menshikov was weaving in 1725-1726, immediately after Peter's death? Did he understand why he himself was on the throne?

Of course, the poisoning of Pyotr by Menshikov and Ekaterina is just an unproven, although a very logical version. But who knows, and if there was a crime, then it may very well be that Peter II knows something about the poisoning of his grandfather? What we vaguely guess about could well be well known to contemporaries. This, of course, is the case when a vague guess is more than enough, but Peter had someone to enlighten him ...

GRANDMA'S RETURN

There are very different opinions about how Peter treated his grandmother, Evdokia Fedorovna Lopukhina. According to S.M. Solovyov, he was indifferently cool towards her, saw each other only once, and interest in my grandmother was limited to the fact that the emperor demanded money from the Supreme Privy Council for the maintenance of her court. But only.

According to other sources, in particular, according to foreigners, Peter loved his grandmother, and apparently, she had a huge influence on her

grandson. Imprisoned first in a monastery in Suzdal, then in the Ladoga Assumption Monastery, in 1725 Evdokia was transferred to the Shlisselburg fortress. Curiously, Menshikov decided to transfer Evdokia Lopukhina to the fortress, that is, he aggravated her situation after the death of Peter. For what? Did you want to “keep at hand” in order to influence your grandson through it? But Menshikov did not make a single attempt to talk to Evdokia Fedorovna; Moreover, there were no business proposals from him. And no attempts were made to blackmail Pyotr Alekseevich with changes in the fate of his grandmother either.

Then - why did they change the "form of restraint" for Lopukhina, dragged her to the Shlisselburg fortress ?! Why did they pay attention to her at all, noticed that she exists in the world ?! It is difficult to get rid of the idea that Menshikov was planning another crime, wanted to "remove" one more witness and another possible

avenger.

Machine Translated by Google

But Peter II Alekseevich did not have time to become emperor, when the grandmother was immediately released from confinement, transferred to Moscow, to the Novodevichy Convent, and gave her a decent allowance! On June 3, “nun Elena” is released, and on June 26, the Supreme Privy Council issues a nominal decree that the royal manifestos of 1718 in the case of Tsarevich Alexei, Glebov, Evdokia Lopukhina are withdrawn. It is not ordered to keep these manifestos in colleges and offices, it is not ordered to be read in churches, and if the text of the manifesto has been preserved by private people, then it is ordered to hand it over to the authorities. Let me remind you exactly what I'm talking about.

In 1718, in a frantic search for compromising evidence on Tsarevich Alexei, investigators also get to the mother of the terrible criminal Alexei, Evdokia Lopukhina. To the delight of the investigators, a monstrous crime was discovered behind her - sent into exile at the age of 26, she made a dear friend, Major Glebov. This is not a betrayal of the king, not adultery at all - Evdokia has long been no longer a husband's wife. But not all of Peter's decisions can be considered decisions of a sane person. Let him not need Evdokia at all, but an attempt has been made on his property! Glebov is tortured with red-hot iron and coals, tortured with a whip, but he does not

give the investigators new clues to the conspiracy. Perhaps he is glad to be saved from torment, but he himself does not know whom to name; does not understand what they want from him? And Glebov is put on a stake under the windows of Lopukhina's cell: so that she can see! And so that Glebov does not die too quickly, Peter personally, who loved to delve into details so much, was ordered to put on a hat and a fur coat so that he would live and suffer. Glebov dies 18 hours under the windows of Lopukhina, the hateful queen and mother of the hateful Tsarevich Alexei. Does Pyotr Alekseevich know this terrible story? I can't admit that I

don't know. And if he knows, then let's not forget - after all, we are talking about his own grandmother and the man whom she loved and who could very well be the stepfather of his father, Peter Alekseevich.

Let's even accept the version that Peter was cold to his grandmother and that Peter and his sister Natalya were embarrassed by the slandered grandmother, felt uncomfortable in her presence. But even in this case, it was about their closest relative, and besides, about a person who was treated very badly. By itself, the revocation of the legendary manifestos proves only one thing: that the accusation was from beginning to end.

Machine Translated by Google

oblyzhny. And besides, Evdokia was the bearer of very interesting information about the Petrine era ... It is no coincidence that during the first meeting with her, Elizabeth was immediately present, in case the old woman recalls something very unofficial, which Peter
there is no need to know.

At the same time, by the way, the charter on the succession to the Russian throne of 1722 was selected. Thus, the Supreme Privy Council showed that Peter II was the legitimate emperor by right of succession, and the decree on succession to the throne, according to which each emperor had to appoint his heir, lost force. She is unenviable, the fate of Peter's decrees! With the light hand

of Alexei Tolstoy, with his "Peter the Great", it is supposed to consider Evdokia Lopukhina almost a clinical fool, but this is far from being true. The face of Evdokia in all the portraits, perhaps, does not reflect the colossal mind and fortitude, but this is not the face of a fool or insignificance. There are portraits of her with a book... but fools don't draw with books! Fools and in our time do not especially like to read books ...

If about her spiritual qualities ... Evdokia's love letters to Major Glebov have been preserved, very warm, caring, kind and showing the far from empty soul of this, as they say in marriage announcements, “ordinary”, but not stupid at all, and certainly not at all bad woman. Peter corresponded with his grandmother, and in the

summer of 1728 he met with her in Moscow. There were several meetings, and, of course, we know far from everything that was said at these meetings. In my opinion, Peter's

correspondence with Evdokia Fedorovna, Peter's participation in the fate of his grandmother well explain why the teenager Peter II "outplayed" the smart, incredibly cunning intriguer Menshikov: he was simply very mentally healthy. And because of this, he gave out reactions that Menshikov could not have expected from him. Alexander light Danilych

psychologically and from Peter II Alekseevich expected actions in the spirit of Shafirov or Tolstoy. And the boy suddenly turned out to be completely deaf to what Menshikov himself considered terribly important, but suddenly showed interest in “some kind of” grandmother ... which, perhaps, Menshikov did not have time to

Machine Translated by Google

to poison that the possibility of Peter's interest in her simply did not occur to him. By the time of

the meeting in Moscow, Tolstoy was rotting on. Solovki, Menshikov went to Berezov. But it wasn't too late to bring them back! But it’s hard to doubt here: the witness of many events, Evdokia Fedorovna, supplied him with such information that Peter finally became deaf to any words and promises of Danilych and only wanted to caulk him so that he certainly would not return. And of course, if he had the intention to pull Tolstoy out of the stone bag, then he certainly lost this desire.

REJECTION OF GRANDPA'S HERITAGE

Historians are often unable to forgive Peter for a single, albeit, indeed, very biting, phrase: “I don’t want to sail the seas like a grandfather.” Like, here it is! Here it is, the rejection of the great conquests of the grandfather!

It makes an even worse impression on them, from S.M. Solovyov to the compilers of modern school textbooks, the transfer of the court to Moscow.

> “Intrigue Dolgoruky!

historians raise their finger thoughtfully. —

> From a young age, the emperor found himself in the clutches of the ancient boyar aristocracy, conservatives who want to destroy the great reforms of the great Peter!

We will not prove the obvious that the Dolgorukis were anything but maniacal conservatives, not "reactionaries" in any way, and in any case far from stupid. This is one of the most cultured and most advanced families of the then Russia. Their influence on the emperor was far from being positive, but it is foolish to see this as a "struggle between the old and the new" or "the influence of conservative boyars." In essence, what did Peter II do that was

so super-conservative? Moved the yard to Moscow? But there was no need

Machine Translated by Google

to make Petersburg the capital. Moscow could well remain the capital or become ... well, at least Tver, for example, and this would not become an obstacle to any reforms.

There was, of course, the already emerging political "Party of St. Petersburg", which would very much like to identify itself with "everything new", with the "cause of Peter the Great" and with wildly understood Europe. The competition between the “two capitals” had already begun, and for this struggle of court factions it was important whether Peter moved the court from St. Petersburg to Moscow or not. But let's call a spade a spade, let's not let ourselves be deceived by crackling phraseology: this is precisely the struggle of court factions, and not "progress" and "re

The implementation of any reforms does not depend to any extent on the location of the court.

What else did Peter II do? If you do not take a lot of small decrees and decrees, he is behind two really important decisions: 1. During the reign of

Peter II, it was forbidden to accept freemen from the boyar people and from the peasants into the regiments. This

decision was made in the interests of the entire nobility, of all its strata, and is aimed at making the nobility more closed, prohibiting "competition" from "unborn" people.

I will not comment on this decision yet, I will only note that it was, and in due time we shall return to it.

2. Under him, they stopped building large ships and built only galleys.

Peter II was indeed completely indifferent to the fleet, but there are two important circumstances ... The first of them is that the fleet in Russia was not then able to build. I do not want to go into detail about how Peter I, the grandfather of our hero, destroyed the Russian fleet of the 17th century, how he ordered the construction of strictly Dutch-style ships, and what a catastrophe this decision caused. I write about this in another book. I can

only say that the fleet of Peter I, advertised a hundred times as the highest achievement of progress, was something incomprehensible, hastily assembled, without any observance of technology. All the fleets built by Peter are put together in shock

Machine Translated by Google

short terms from the damp forest, the devil from which they were floating coffins barely floating on the surface of the water. The

fate of the Baltic Fleet, built by Peter, can be traced quite well, and to be honest, this is a very gloomy fate. Because this fleet, built without observing technological rules, rotted in the most primitive way. After all, they built the ships extremely hastily: “come on, come on!”, “Time does not wait to be there by tomorrow!”. In 1715, out of 20 active ships, 16

were bought abroad, and all construction plans were not regularly carried out. In 1718, it was planned to build nine 70-gun ships and twelve 66-gun ships, but in reality only one 70-gun ship was built.

Moreover, after the death of Peter, the construction of the ships of the Baltic Fleet is almost curtailed. In 1726, only one 54-gun ship was laid down. Under Peter II, in

1727-1730, no new ships were built at all. At the end of 1731

there were 36 linear, 12 frigates, 2 shnyavis, but this is all on paper. In fact, only 8 ships from this fleet could sail in the ocean and 13 in the Baltic, near the coast.

The fact is that the average age of the ship's service was 5 years, then the ships rotted in a vulgar way.

In Russia, it was generally believed that the fleet existed, because something was rotten there in the roadstead, the sides and masts were sticking out over the gray Baltic water. But this was considered purely theoretical, because the Russian state simply did not have tasks for which the fleet is really needed. If there were any... In 1741, the fleet simply could not leave the harbor to meet the Swedish fleet. In 1742, he did not dare to leave the harbor, although the Swedish fleet was superior in number

of pennants. If Peter II received information about the state of the fleet, if he understood that the fleet was not needed at all, that it was ruinous to build it, did he do the right thing? From the point of view of any statesman, he acted absolutely correctly. I have no information whether

Pyotr Alekseevich was in the Navy. But if he had been, if he had seen floating coffins on the waves, if he had communicated with semi-literate drunken officers and hungry, eternally sick sailors, then he acted correctly not only with

Machine Translated by Google

from the point of view of the state, but also from the point of view of moral, Christian and human. And the

second circumstance... If the fleet, firstly, is a collection of floating coffins, and secondly, it doesn't even need to be built, because there are no important tasks for it, then what is a fleet in general ?! I mean, the fleet in the Russian Empire in the first half of the 18th century?! One has to come to the unhappy conclusion that this fleet is just another "symbol of progress", another external sign of the "progressive" party and a signboard of the "paradise" - Petersburg. That is, a symbol of the purest water, like a scarlet field on a knight's coat of arms or the length of a skirt, indicating whether you are dealing with a "decent" woman or with a maid. Is the emperor right that he does not

want to defend the coat of arms of one of the court parties and generally take the side of none of them? Undoubtedly! To take care of the fleet for him is as stupid as to remain a Menshikov doll, liberation from addictions is the same here

important.

In the actions of Peter II Alekseevich, I generally see a lot that is beyond his years reasonable. What you actually expect from an incomparably more adult person.

In general, Peter tried very consistently to be outside parties and groups. In youth, it didn't always turn out so well, but the trend is unambiguous. Even Andrey Ivanovich Osterman, perhaps the person most respected by him, is far from always able to seduce, attract, bribe him.

Osterman's long letters about how important and how "correct" it is for the emperor to live in St. Petersburg are followed by short replies with the wishes of good health and many years of life.

By 1729, at the height of Peter's passion for hunting in the company of Dolgoruky, the desire to drive him away from both Dolgoruky and hunting takes on the appearance of a genuine mania in Osterman. Pius from the springs of Dolgoruky's cunning, he plans to organize a camp of 12 or 15 thousand people in the vicinity of Moscow in the spring of 1729 - if Peter really needs to ride horses and generally make noise and move a lot, then let him at least get an idea of \u200b\u200bthe art of war.

Tellingly, the idea of resuming "fun wars" in the spirit of Peter I did not arouse the slightest interest in his grandson.

Machine Translated by Google

At the same time, the same Osterman persuaded a relative of the emperor, sailor Lopukhin, to tell the tsar that, they say, the fleet was disappearing! And all because the king is so far from the sea. It was then that Peter uttered : a phrase that so outrages "progressive" historians:

“When need calls for the use of ships, I
I will go to the sea; but I do not intend to walk on it like a grandfather.

The answer of a person who knows what he wants and does not allow himself to be manipulated even by those he

loves. And he does not, until his very end, does not allow himself to be lured back to Petersburg. But are such bad things really behind the tsar's desire to continue to live in Moscow, to rule there in the old way, relying on noble, "family" people, and not on aristocratic upstarts?

If you remember what kind of people these are, the scrawny upstarts (the tsar got to know Menshikov very closely), and what really stands behind all the crackling chatter about the “new” and about “progress”, then the tsar’s decisions do not upset with their reactionary nature, but rather please, indicating his sanity. How does it happen - Peter II, it

turns out, is some kind of genius, even more capable than his brilliant grandfather ?! But, apparently, Peter did not possess any extraordinary abilities at all. That is, maybe he did, but they did not have time to manifest themselves, and we do not know about them at all. Before us is a good, intelligent boy, but completely without any signs of what is called a "spark of God" or genius.

And, nevertheless, it is he, this very ordinary boy, who is pulling his country from the brink of the abyss. Peter was a genius, a giant, the father of the people ... and so on - he "raised Russia on its hind legs" and drove it into a complete dead end. And his ordinary grandson, who thought more about hunting, began to get out of this impasse! How so?!

I will allow myself to express a judgment, perhaps deeply wrong ... but confirmed by many testimonies. In any case, the criminal, the scoundrel, the perjurer is not higher, but lower than the "ordinary" person. Whatever he does, whatever he does

Machine Translated by Google

simpler, more primitive, cruder than that made by the most ordinary "average", but at the same time a good and decent person.

The "average" person, as a rule, cannot change the consequences of what the genius has done - because the genius makes the world more complicated, more perfect and more subtle. Not a single “average” person can make the world begin to live as if neither the periodic table nor the concept of the biosphere had been developed, as if the picture “Suvorov Crossing the Alps” had not been painted and there were no ideas about inalienable human rights.

But any person can make the world a little more reasonable and at least a little kinder, that is, do everything in such a way as to at least slightly correct the consequences of pirate raids, the Paris Commune, world wars and other monstrous phenomena.

Of course, the scale of the evil done is as varied as the scale of the good. But against the background of even very great evil, even the smallest good is perfectly noticeable.

In order to drive the country into a dead end, into emergency circumstances, some extraordinary abilities for evil are really needed. But to get started...

To conquer the East at the cost of a bloodless Macedonia, Alexander the Great is needed. But in order to understand - the army is tired, there is no food, illnesses have begun and it's time to go back - you just need a smart and responsible officer. To say over the corpse of the "great conqueror": "Well, guys ... It's time to go home!" To

understand that something is going wrong in the Russian Empire and to want to return to normal life, one does not need extraordinary talents. We need common sense, I have a little intuition and the desire for this very normal life. It is often more important to be a good person than to have great knowledge or great experience.

Peter made a small, even microscopic step towards a healthier, kinder and more reasonable Russia. Against the backdrop of madness and horror, economic collapse and a fleet rotting in the roadstead, this is especially noticeable.

PRIVATE EMPEROR

Machine Translated by Google

A person who has great wealth or great power very often becomes a victim of dishonorable people. He has something to use, and this attracts many lovers of stuffing a billionaire or a duke into friends, mistresses or confidants.

The fate of people who occupy the highest echelons of society is very often tragic: while they can give, there are a lot of people around who want to ingratiate themselves, impress and get something from a rich man or a monarch. And as soon as he loses this ability to give, and a person who has just been flattered recklessly, who is used to respect, love, even adoration, turns out to be alone. Very often a devotee is just those whom he considered the closest. If the owner of private wealth or the manager of

the wealth of an entire country is small or even very young, there are always (insert the epithet yourself, to taste) those who want to take advantage of this. Here is one of the reasons why the sight of a boy on the throne always makes the heart ache painfully.

In the end, Emperor Peter II, whatever he may be, is a boy of 12, 13, at the end of his life - 14 years old. He is tragically lonely - his grandfather and parents are in the grave, he is far from his grandmother, close relatives do not inspire much confidence, and half of them are in Germany at all. He corresponds with his German grandmother, but he never sees her. Of all his relatives, he is friends only with his aunt, with Elizabeth, at least with her he is spiritually warm! Elizabeth flirts ugly with a half-child; before her death, she will repent of this, call herself a "silly fool" and other not the best words. Like, the boy was so well, so beautifully in love, and she ... But at least Elizabeth does not tease the emperor, does not demand honors, ranks or money, and she is sincerely devoted to the interests of her nephew and wants him well. The emperor is a

boy! Teenager! Almost a child! He has enormous power, colossal powers, he approves death sentences and bestows entire estates. He dumped and sent the terrible temporary worker Menshikov to Berezov, transferred the court to another city, and solves the most important issues in the life of the state. But there is no one to pat him on the head, no one to talk to him in the evening, by the burning fireplace,

Machine Translated by Google

"no uniforms" There is no one to ask if his shirt is clean, if he has eaten today and if his new boots are tight. No one to ask; how he liked the new book, and sometimes simply bark: no, they say, you won't go hunting until you learn your lessons! This is probably a very conservative and very private point of

view, but boys of these years should be in middle school, and not sit on the throne! And there is no certainty that power and a high-profile title can replace close people.

Maybe that's also why Peter agrees so easily with some dependence? It is difficult and even somewhat humiliating for the emperor to live in Menshikov's house and under his supervision ... And for a boy of 11 years old? Don't go too far Menshikov himself, if he knew how to stop, if he knew how to restrain his Napoleonic inclinations (and even better, if he didn't have these inclinations), it's hard to say how events could have unfolded. After all, the boy so wants to be dear, significant, dear to someone! How does Ivan Dolgoruky take him, and their

whole clan? Of course, what entertains the emperor always finds fascinating entertainment. Hunting, galloping across the compressed field or through the snow, shooting, merry noise, the barking of dogs, the face is burning from the gallop and from the wind, and in the evening - a merry feast, when the boy (after a whole day of galloping and exertion without a piece of bread) no longer drinks only wine , but also crepe-; some drinks, when there is a lot of delicious food, everything floats and sways, fascinating conversations about dogs, wines, hunting and women become even more exciting and turn into an alcoholic dream ...

Of course it was! Let's say with complete certainty - both Ivan Dolgoruky and his entire clan corrupt the emperor, distract him from teaching and from everything that he should do. Because they do not understand the value of science, education? Or do they not understand that sooner or later Peter will rise at the helm of the Russian Empire, and one must be prepared for this? This is a completely unrealistic assumption, because the Dolgoruky are among the most intelligent, most cultured families of the Russian Empire. They also treated Peter I without much respect, as unprepared to reign, uncultured and wild.

Machine Translated by Google

And if they entertain and corrupt the prince, then proceeding from rather low aspirations - to tie him to themselves at any cost. So the yard company of boys, and given the age of the Dolgoruky, I will say more harshly - this is how a street gang binds boys to itself. At home, this is a strict father who demands to go for bread and study, but in the gateway they give a bottle of port wine and do not force anything to do, but entertain with fascinating conversations: who, with whom, when and how. The author of these lines respects the aristocracy and

takes its titles seriously. After all, if the Dolgorukis are not princes, then I am not a professor either!

But I will say with complete certainty: in this story, it is the Dolgorukis who behave like a gang of gray-faced scum, luring a boy from a wealthy family who is able to throw them out of pocket money for port wine, and just the priest's son Osterman behaves like a strict and reasonable father. Oh yes! Dolgoruky loved him ... Ivan Alekseevich Dolgoruky was his

closest friend! Actually, in my experience, 16-year-old guys rarely like 12-year-olds; rather, they tend to humiliate and bully them, asserting themselves in their snotty, but superiority. But let's assume - a miracle happened! Ivan Dolgoruky fell in love with Peter II Alekseevich. I fell in love for no reason, not at all because Peter was already emperor at that time. And the whole Dolgoruky clan also fell in love with him passionately and only for this reason arranged hunting, drinking and entertainment for him. But before proceeding to the description of any interesting events, let's stipulate one important circumstance. Maybe it's a quarter of German blood raging in my veins, and

that's why I'm so corrosive. But let's make it clear: only such a state, which is aimed at solving the problems of the beloved person, has the right to be called love. That which is for him or for his good is love. What we receive from him or with his help,

it's called something else.

And if we take precisely this definition of love, it will turn out - of all the people on the whole vast earth, Peter was loved by the old German, the priest's son Heinrich-Andrei Osterman, yes, maybe a little aunt Elizabeth, 5 years older than his nephew.

Machine Translated by Google

However, let's talk about the facts. The most grandiose entertainment took place in the autumn of 1729. In early September, Peter, accompanied by almost the entire Dolgoruky clan and 620 (!) hunting dogs, left Moscow and returned to Moscow only in early November. On November 19, it was announced

that the tsar was marrying Ekaterina Alekseevna Dolgoruky, the daughter of Prince Alexei Grigorievich and the sister of the same Ivan who had once bitten his ear, his best friend. On November 30, the betrothal took place, and the 17-year-old princess began to be called Imperial Highness.

Another passionate love? Is the love of a 17-year-old girl for a 14-year-old boy even more mysterious than the friendship of a 16-year-old and a 12-year-old? Dolgoruky - who had enough conscience - told exactly about this.

And depraved people, who did not believe either in love or in violation of the laws of the life of the human race, told something else ... Like, during one of the most violent "hunting" drinking parties in October 1729, wine was brought to the guests not by affordable beauties from serfs, but by a daughter host, Ekaterina Dolgorukaya. Like, they also said a few words with the emperor, and in the morning the emperor, waking up, found Catherine next to him. And around the bed the gloomy Dolgorukies sat and stood. The very ones who loved the emperor so much that they even brought a young relative to sin ...

According to one version, the aristocratic Dolgoruky, who despised Osterman and Menshikov for their plebeian origin, nevertheless put Catherine away, and then set to work on the emperor. According to another version, this is how they processed him, extorting an oath promise to marry, right in front of Catherine, who pulled a blanket over her head. In general, just the scene that should awaken in us, the plebeians, a special respect and notorious love for the aristocracy.

The emperor promised to marry and, returning to Moscow, with Ekaterina Dolgoruky got engaged.

So the Dolgorukis tied the young emperor to themselves - in exactly the same ways as Menshikov, one to one: by isolation from everything around and by marrying their relative. Dolgoruky acted more subtle, they took care of the spiritual

Machine Translated by Google

state, about the psychological comfort of the emperor. They didn't make him ask the question "Who is the emperor here ?!", they didn't pull, didn't try to lay a paw on his money and entertained, but didn't teach.

However, they did not find anything smarter than to slip him a hateful, indifferent to the prince and older than him. What a rare lack of imagination! What an unforgivable ignorance for the patriarchs in the field of elementary psychology! Well, wouldn't there be a girl of 12-13 years old in the Dolgoruky clan who could really get carried away by the emperor and who could really like her?! I don't understand… But in any case, the actions of both Menshikov and Dolgoruky are fundamentally the

same — after the shame of Gaidar's and Chubais's "reforms," the temptation to call these actions "grabbing" of the emperor is very great. Both he and others want the emperor, and thus the entire state apparatus of the Russian Empire, to work for them. Why is it so important?!

GUARANTEES… FOR WHOM?

Perhaps the position of at least the majority of the service class after Peter can be characterized in two words: "We wanted guarantees." And even more clearly: "We wanted certainty." Before Peter, in the era of the first three Romanovs - Mikhail

Fedorovich, Alexei Mikhailovich, Fedor Alekseevich, from 1613 to 1689, there was stability: both in society and in the public consciousness. Roughly speaking, everyone knew by what rules the game of life is played. Everyone knew what to do and what not to do, what actions would be and how to be rewarded or punished.

First, there was a tradition, and for the most part it was followed; violated traditions very rarely, and if it was really necessary.

Secondly, there was a written law, and this law also albeit not always so strictly, but observed.

Thirdly, there was royal power, perceived as power even from God, and this power supported the traditions and laws. .

Fourthly, there were associations of citizens of Muscovy, some kind of communities, corporations that knew how to help their members.

Machine Translated by Google

A person who suffered from the dishonorable actions of another could hit his colonel, the headman of the district, the headman of the settlement, the mayor, the highway of his community with his brow, and he knew that they could not but stand up for him. Anyone in relation to

whom tradition or law was violated could count on protection and assistance. The rules of the game were clear, and there were guarantees. It was possible to live. Peter destroyed and ridiculed traditions, destroyed

all remnants of corporate and civil institutions. "At the bottom" of society, in the lower urban and especially the peasant environment, communities were preserved, and traditions continued to play a huge role in life. But the service class turned out to be completely knocked out of communality or traditions. The former law was almost canceled by Peter's paper work, the notorious 20,000 decrees. The Cathedral Code of 1649 was

no longer very consistent with the new realities; Situations constantly arose that were not foreseen by the legislator. And the decrees contradicted both each other and the legislation, their use only helped the strong to push the weak, create legal uncertainty and, where necessary, legal chaos. If there is anarchy in society, it would seem that the first thing to do is to agree on some new rules. But if the anarchy and disorder are large enough, then it would be a good idea to start such negotiations to find out who will negotiate with whom and on the basis of what principles? Inevitably, some time

will pass until the new social groups become aware of themselves and their relations, until the development of new principles for the organization of the whole society begins.

But people, after all, have to live in conditions of turmoil, chaos, uncertainty! Each of them has only one life, and he does not decide when it is better for him to live it. How can they get any guarantees for their safety, the safety of their neighbors, the inviolability of their property, and so on? You can accumulate wealth, but the state or the powerful of this world can ruin it at any moment, and

say thank you if you yourself go to

your legs.

Machine Translated by Google

You can make a career ... but everyone saw how it ended career of Shafirov, Tolstoy and Menshikov.

You can live in a clan that supports its own. A feudal clan, especially an aristocratic one, such as the Golitsyns and the same Dolgoruky, strong in wealth, connections, and education ("whoever owns the information, controls the situation," has long been known) is the most reliable, it gives the most guarantees. But you can also try to make the

Russian state work for you ... Personally for you, as Menshikov wanted to do, or for your clan - as the Dolgorukis wanted to do.

Paradoxically, the wildest lawlessness is committed because people are tired of living without laws. People take mortal risks in order to get at least some guarantee of stability. They spin the flywheel of chaos and anarchy, striving for certainty. But is it possible to achieve all this by

"grabbing" the emperor? 'Cause it's always so precarious to depend on one human...

END

There were rumors that Field Marshal Dolgoruky, one of the heads of the clan, was very dissatisfied with the plans to marry the king, - Dolgoruky evilly use the tsar's infancy, the field marshal said, but he will grow up, reach at least 16 years old, and Dolgoruky will end up in disgrace and exile, and Katerina - a monastery. Even the field marshal, who had gone wild on campaigns and lost his aristocracy in labors for the good of the Fatherland, called Catherine with completely obscene words and considered it necessary to apply her favorite educational tool of the 18th century. The only thing we do not

agree with the field marshal is that the flogging of the Dolgoruky should have started with Ekaterina. Here the whole family should have been laid out on the benches, starting with its patriarchs, and especially not to forget Ivan Alekseevich. And the field marshal was

right! He looked into the water with his gloomy forecasts. Dolgoruky rule of Anna Ivanovna will not survive ...

Machine Translated by Google

On January 6, 1730, the emperor suddenly fell ill. Where, did he catch smallpox, why didn't anyone get sick, except for him? What is this strange pox? I don't have any answers to these questions. The

facts are as follows: after suffering for two weeks, the emperor died on January 18: and on January 19, the wedding of the young tsar, Peter II, and Catherine Dolgoruky was planned. What is this? Accident? The finger of God, the supreme punishment that fell on the third generation, who else is threatened with vengeance? I don't know this either. But I know how the Dolgoruky behaved: they visited the king exactly insofar as it was necessary to find out - would he die or survive?

Among other plans, there was this: before it was too late, marry Catherine with the king. Let the emperor die, but in the hands of the Dolgoruky there will no longer be the royal bride, but the queen, the emperor's married wife and widow ... In a word, everything speaks of Dolgoruky's deep, devoted love for the young emperor. And on the night of January 19, the

Dolgoruky family council gathers. Let's hear how they feel sorry for the poor boy who is dying at fourteen years and three months, how badly they feel without a future member of their family:

"The Emperor is ill, and there is little hope that he will be alive.
We must choose an heir,

Alexei Dolgoruky, father of Ivan and Ekaterina, throws a trial balloon.

- Whom do you think to choose as heirs?

asked Vasily Lukich. Prince

Alexei pointed his finger at the ceiling, where were the chambers of Katerina, his daughter:

- Here she is!

Sergei Grigorievich:

- Is it possible to write a spiritual, as if
did the imperial majesty make her heiress?

Machine Translated by Google

Vasily Vladimirovich:

- You are starting an unheard of business in order for the betrothed bride to be the heir to the Russian throne! Who wants to be her subject? Not only outsiders, but I myself and others of our surnames - no one will want to be under her citizenship. Princess Katerina did not marry the sovereign. - Although not married, but engaged,

Prince Alexei objected. Vasily
Vladimirovich:

- The wedding is different, and the betrothal is different. Yes, if she had been with the sovereign and in marriage, then even then the making of her heiress would not without a doubt be.

Sergei Grigorievich:

- And we will persuade Count Golovkin and Prince Dmitry Mikhailovich Golitsyn, and if they argue, we will beat them. You are a lieutenant colonel in the Preobrazhensky Regiment. And Prince Ivan is a major, and there will be no one in the Semyonovsky regiment to argue about that.

Vasily Vladimirovich:

- What are you childishly lying! How can this be done? How will I announce to the regiment? Hearing from me about this, they will not only scold me, but also kill me.

After this dispute, the princes Vasily Vladimirovich and Mikhail Vladimirovich left. And the rest for a long

time practiced who would write the best spiritual letter, best of all forging the signature of the dying. Vasily Lukich, Sergei Grigorievich and Alexei Grigorievich wrote their own versions. Here Prince Ivan, the best friend of the dying emperor, took out a sheet of paper from his pocket:

Machine Translated by Google

> “Look, here is a letter from the sovereign and my hand: a letter from my hand, word for word, like a sovereign’s letter: I know how to sign under the sovereign’s hand, because I wrote with the sovereign as a joke.

After that, Ivan signed the paper: "Peter." All members of the family council considered that it was very similar and that if the sovereign did not sign himself, let Ivan sign for him. And the

emperor has not signed anything yet. While the Dolgorukskys were once again deciding how best to use it, the emperor was delirious, calling close people, including his recently deceased sister, Princess Natalya. At the second hour of the night on January

19, he uttered the phrase:

> - Harness the sleigh, I want to go to my sister.

AND

> "died in the arms of his teacher, who really loved him - Andrey Ivanovich Osterman"

[32. S. 91].

What is characteristic is that there was only one person with the dying man - the corrosive teacher Osterman. Andrei Ivanovich was many times condemned as an intriguer, and a petty scoundrel, capable of ingratiating himself and deceiving, and an impudent type, and a swindler, and a rogue, and a cunning German who parasitized on the wealth of a country alien to him. Let's say right away - all this is pure truth, and Heinrich-Andrey deserved all these not the most honorary titles. But

let's talk to the end: the worst characterization of Andrei Ivanovich was made by historians from the words of the then Russian nobility. After all, almost everything that we know about this person was written by Russian nobles, and only very little was written by foreign diplomats, whom Andrei Ivanovich deftly deceived in favor of the Russian Empire, and they also did not like him.

Machine Translated by Google

Yes, the Russian nobility did not like him very much - and because of his slyness - they themselves were richer people, always well-fed, and therefore more disinterested. And because of his constant businesslike nature, they themselves were slobs and, moreover, such poorly educated people that they considered their disorganization to be something good, and eternal employment - bad. And because of his education, they themselves did not suffer from it.

And they were especially annoyed by Andrei Ivanovich's belonging to the "German party" ... and for some reason they did not want to ask themselves a simple question: why, I would like to know, he, an ethnic German, had to belong to another party ?! But more on that later. The Russian

aristocracy naively believed that if they lived according to the tradition of their people - picking mushrooms, drinking vodka and riding in a sleigh - then, therefore, they were good people, better than the Germans. They would like the behavior of the Germans, especially the Germans whom they did not like, to confirm this simple idea, while the behavior of Heinrich Ostermann did not at all confirm it. Because while the princes

Dolgoruky were preparing a new meanness and perjury, Osterman saw off the last journey of the emperor, who could no longer shower any favors on anyone - and therefore was discarded by the Dolgoruky like rags. But it can be difficult for me to get rid of the thought that the Russian

aristocracy would give dearly to look as worthy as Osterman. And I would gladly attribute to myself the actions of the German priest

son.

WHAT IF YOU DID NOT DIE?!

Yes, indeed, but what if it were not for the damned smallpox ?! Imagine that the emperor would have remained alive - he clearly had a chance. If you want to play it, let's invent a "time traveler" who managed to sneak to the king with a syringe full of bicillin. What then? Well, firstly, the wedding with Dolgoruky might well not have taken place. Just before

Christmas, the emperor began to free himself from the influence of the Dolgoruky: no matter how sweet they were, the guy began to realize that he had fallen into the same trap as Menshikov's.

Machine Translated by Google

He could, of course, get married - a lot of people gathered in Moscow for wedding celebrations, the gesture was historical - to marry a Russian young lady in Moscow. But even in this case, it is not a fact that the tsar would have danced to the tune of the Dolgoruky for many years. How long the favor of Ivan Alekseevich would have continued, one can argue, but, of course, not the entire reign of the emperor.

There are indications that sobering up has already taken place.

"The king begins to shake off the yoke"

- wrote foreign ambassadors already in early January. Then the king holds two secret meetings with Osterman, and then right at his place with other members of the Supreme Privy Council. What they talked about - unknown.

But we know what was said at a secret meeting with Elizabeth: Elizabeth complained with tears that she suffers a terrible lack of everything, they don't even give her salt as much as she needs.

"It's not my fault… I have issued many orders to satisfy these demands, but soon I will find a way to break my chains."

the emperor said. Oh,

I don't envy Dolgoruky ... Until the

very end there were rumors that the tsar's favorite, Ivan Dolgoruky, wanted to marry Elizabeth, but she did not agree and allegedly said that she would rather not marry at all than marry subject.

After Ivan attributed the disgrace of the Dolgoruky to the intrigues of Elizabeth, he said that he would like to exile her to a monastery, and he and his father discussed this - they say, Elizabeth is unmerciful to the Dolgoruky. Dolgoruky, apparently, feared the influence of Elizabeth on Peter, and not without reason. In addition to political considerations, again I can assume something very simple - Elizabeth, perhaps, was not feminine infatuated with Peter, but she loved him, and she had many reasons to sympathize with her nephew and want him to have a happier fate. And the Dolgoruky ate him alive and imposed on him a wife, from whom waves of cold radiated, like from a huge iceberg.

Machine Translated by Google

So, here is the forecast that seems to me the most probable: for another year or two, the emperor hunts and dances, jumps and balances between Osterman, Elizabeth, grandmother, the Golitsyns and the Dolgoruky

clan. In 1732, the heir to the throne, Tsarevich Alexei Petrovich, was born. In 1734 - the second prince, Mikhail Petrovich, and the dynasty was approved. The quality of these children born from a boy might not be very high; but the king is still young... very, very young. If something happens to these children or they grow up to be idiots, the tsar may have other heirs (not necessarily, by the way, from Catherine Dolgoruky). But in any case, the terrible times have passed when the fate of the dynasty hung in the balance.

And in the year 1734 or 1735, on a dead autumn evening, when there is a lot of time for everything, the young tsar (he was only 19 years old in the autumn of 1735) starts a conversation with the queen mother and asks her some questions. It is difficult to say how the conversation of the spouses would develop; to the greatest extent it would depend on how capable the tsar would be of looking at the mother of his children with an expressionless look in which nothing could be read. And with a dispassionate expression, offer her a choice of several options: from tonsure to a monastery and up to. actions on his side, Pyotr Alekseevich.

And the next day - the same conversation with Dolgoruky, in the company of the faithful Osterman, Elizabeth and several of his supporters (it is not difficult to find them in three years). Would her clan be able to accept proposals that cannot be refused, it could remain with ranks, places and estates ... Although, of course, the clan would have to make room and refuse to "grab" the king, come to terms with the fact that not everyone decides Dolgoruky.

Another option, of course, is also possible - a popular uprising, a rebellion, like the rebellion that broke out in 1648, directed against the policy of the tsar's favorites. Then, in 1648, Alexei Mikhailovich handed over some for reprisal and made every effort to hide, hide others, perhaps no less guilty, but more dear to his heart. Pyotr Alekseevich, the great-grandson of Alexei Mikhailovich, could act in the same way, or he could use the elements of rebellion to completely sweep away the Dolgoruky. In

Machine Translated by Google

In any case, the regime of "grabbing" had at most years, and very likely months. What then? Hardly a return to St.

Petersburg. I, a descendant of the fifth generation of Petersburgers, am not very pleased with such an assumption ... But with the lasting accession of Peter, with the approval of his descendants, Petersburg is most likely destined for the fate of a rather provincial city. And completely uninteresting from the point of view of culture and architecture: after all, in 1730 there was neither an architectural ensemble, nor magnificent museums, nor a “strict and slender” look, which A.S. loved so much. Pushkin. All this arose because St. Petersburg remained the capital, a lot of money was invested in it ... and the city we know, which is admired, which is compared with Venice and Rome, sometimes giving the palm not to Venice at all, arose not earlier than the very end of the 18th century, but in in its entirety - by the 1830s.

If Peter II does not return to the then Petersburg, then Petersburg, born in seventy years, does not arise.

If the court remains in Moscow, if the government is striving not for far-fetched goals, such as an expedition to Madagascar, but for real ones, then the fleet, most likely, remains unclaimed. And, of course, they finally fade into the background, disappear from the politics of the upstarts of the times of Peter I, the offspring of the All-Drunken Council. I wonder how Jacob Bruce behaves then? And will they remember him at the court of Peter II?

If the approval of this normal, most healthy part of the Romanov dynasty, the Lopukhins in the grandmother, took place, much would go better than in the version of history that took place. I will only mention a few of the possibilities.

The Germanization of the dynasty would not have occurred. Peter II himself, half German, was a living offspring of the policy of Peter I, aimed at the Germanization of the dynasty. But his children from Ekaterina Dolgoruky are already 1/4 Germans, and the tradition of taking wives for the heirs to the throne without fail in Germany, which was established later, could well not have arisen.

The dynasty would have stabilized, and the "period of palace coups" would have ended not by 1762, but by 1730. That is, the new “rules of the game” would have been easier and faster to develop, and the period of uncertainty and timelessness would have ended thirty years earlier.

Machine Translated by Google

The “German party” that brought Russia so much harm would not have formed; the Germans who served in Russia would have gone through the same path of gradual assimilation that they went through in the 17th, and later, in the 19th century. But attempts to “grab” Russia, as Biron and his comrades did in 1740, will simply become impossible. .

But even in this case, in my opinion, the Russian people would remain split into two branches, whose interests and culture would continue to diverge. Because even if Peter II Alekseevich or Alexei II Petrovich, who succeeded him, realized the danger and tried: to change something, they would collide with the interests of the strongest, richest and most organized; estates in what was then Russia - the nobility; moreover, with the interests not of any one group or some groups of the nobility, but of the entire estate as a whole. And then Pyotr Alekseevich or Aleksey Petrovich would either

have to retreat from solving the problem, or, most likely, lay down their violent heads.

Machine Translated by Google

Chapter 2 THE GHOST OF THE NOBLE CONSTITUTION

Stand during a military parade at the Mausoleum of Genghis Khan, Attila and Napoleon. Genghis Khan with Attila groan:

- I would like such tanks! Such guns! Such missiles! And Napoleon does not look at the technique, he keeps leafing through the newspaper Pravda. And then with a sigh says: - I would like such a newspaper. No one would still know that I lost to Waterloo!

Soviet joke

MORNING JANUARY 19

By January 19, 1730, the wedding of the young tsar, Peter II, and Catherine Dolgoruky was planned. The whole court finally moved to Moscow. There were guards regiments in Moscow, Preobrazhensky and Semyonovsky, with up to 3000 soldiers and officers. Few of these officials, from all cities and villages, the Russian nobility came to the wedding - to congratulate, participate, just watch, shout "Vivat!", drink wine champagne, grape and bread, and thereby show their loyalty. Up to 20 thousand nobles, including their families, accumulated in Moscow this winter. It would seem that the Russian throne is being reaffirmed, which for a short time fell into the hands of a nasty wife, the second wife of Peter, who could not be understood how to call it correctly: Catherine or Martha. She sat on the throne for two years until she died, not least from drunkenness, and Menshikov, who sold pies in childhood, was something of an emperor ...

Now, as if the end of shame, power was taken by a direct descendant of Peter I, his own grandson, and also Peter. Young? So it will grow! And generally speaking -

Machine Translated by Google

Officially, the service of a nobleman began at the age of 15. This age did not seem infantile to the people of the 18th century. Moreover, the tsar marries, officially crosses the line that separates the "young man" from the adult man, from the full-fledged adult.

It is difficult to say how the history of Russia would have turned if the young emperor had lived for another 20-30 ... well, even for at least 10 years. If he had managed to fulfill at least one of the expectations placed on him: to become the father of several sons, to prevent the extinction of the dynasty. But even this hope, the most modest of all possible, was not destined to come true ... The young

king was still wheezing in his last torment, and next to his deathbed, “passions for power” unfolded: eight members of the Supreme Privy Council, the highest officials of the state, were sitting, looking for a successor to the emperor . To resolve the most important issue, the Supreme Privy Council expanded itself: it included two Dolgoruky and one Golitsyn and now consisted of four Dolgoruky, two Golitsyn, Chancellor G.I. Golovkin and A.I. Osterman, who was vilified, scolded, but without whom little could be done.

These eight people, an ultra-narrow oligarchic circle, much narrower than the old, pre-Petrine boyars, it was they who once again disposed of the throne of the Russian Empire.

Prince Alexei Grigoryevich Dolgoruky demanded the throne for his daughter Catherine, showed “a certain letter, Peter II’s testament” (how this “testament” was born and who wrote it, we know), but no one even began to discuss the candidates, and the prince was not very diplomatic advised to shut up. So Ekaterina Dolgorukaya became the most frivolous contender. Among the possible contenders for the throne

were Evdokia Lopukhina, the queen-nun, the first wife of Peter I, the youngest daughter of Peter Elizabeth, the two-year-old son of the eldest daughter of Peter Anna, who had died by that time, Duke of Holstein (the future Peter III), the three daughters of Tsar Ivan .... As V.O. Klyuchevsky,

> “candidates were valued for political reasons, for personal or family sympathies, but not for legitimate
>
> grounds."

Machine Translated by Google

Already in the morning, Prince Dmitry Mikhailovich Golitsyn was making a speech and began to talk about the fact that God would punish Russia by taking away the emperor from her, on whom so many hopes were placed. Elizabeth and Anna, Peter's daughters from Catherine, continued Golitsyn, were illegitimate; Anna was born in 1707, Elizabeth in 1709, and Peter and Catherine were married in 1712. Is it possible to enthrone illegitimate children?!

The testament - Catherine's "testament" on the transfer of power to Peter II, and after him - to Elizabeth Petrovna, is illegal, since Catherine herself is a person of low birth and did not have the right to occupy the throne. And if so, we must go to the senior line of the dynasty, to the daughters of Peter's elder brother, Ivan Alekseevich. But Ekaterina Ivanovna is the wife of the Mecklenburg prince, and besides, an absurd person, it is inconvenient for many reasons to elevate her to the throne of the Russian Empire. But Anna Ivanovna, the widow of the Duke of Courland, is very convenient for enthronement. Moreover, she is the daughter of her mother from an old Russian family, a woman gifted with "everything necessary for the throne
qualities."

The eloquence of Dmitry Mikhailovich or some other factors had an effect, but the leaders agreed with his arguments: Anna Ivanovna, the niece of Peter the Great, should be on the throne! - So! So! There is nothing
more to argue, we choose Anna! the leaders shouted. But Prince Dmitry Mikhailovich did not
consider that everything had already been decided: - Your will,
whoever you please, you just need to make yourself feel better -
he turned again to the assembly. - How
can I make myself feel better? Senator Golovkin asked. “But to
feel better in order to add willpower to yourself,” Golitsyn explained. “Even if we
conceive, we won’t be able to keep it,” objected Vasily Lukich Dolgoruky (apparently, he perfectly understood what Golitsyn was suddenly talking about). "Right,
hold on!" Dmitry Golitsyn insisted. And after the expression
of general consent to choose Anna, he added: - It's your choice, only
it is necessary, after writing, to send points to Her Majesty.

Machine Translated by Google

Those present did not entrust anything to Prince Dmitry, but they were not at all against the “points”. Apparently, they understood him from a half-hint: everyone understood what it meant to "make oneself feel better", "add one's will to oneself" and what these "points" were. The leaders did not start any debate on these issues and behaved like people who know the subject of the conversation well. It remains to be assumed that even earlier there were talks about "points" between them - at least, otherwise this scene becomes completely incomprehensible.

In the same way, with the candidacy of Anna herself ... In the light of the horror that her reign has become, some kind of malicious mockery, black humor sounds like the words about "all the qualities necessary for the throne." For the life of me, unable to assume that these "qualities" - the evil nature of Anna, her cruelty, rudeness and lack of culture - were not known to the highest officials in the Russian state. Maybe Golitsyn's demagogic praises of Anna were listened to without objection, because SOMETHING was associated with her name? In the sense of something, at all not related to her qualities, but which became possible if she was nevertheless chosen. At least we are simply forced to make such an assumption ... Only an assumption, of course, and by no means a confident conclusion.

Let's not forget that this whole conversation, including the desire to "send points to Her Majesty", takes place between only eight people. They make a decision, everyone else just waits. In the meantime, while they were deciding, in another hall of the palace, the generals and senators were waiting for what the leaders would decide, and they still had to report their decision to them. When the leaders came out to them and announced their decision, no one objected, but Pavel Yaguzhinsky, as if having overheard the words of Golitsyn, ran up to

them and yelled: “My fathers! Give us as much will

as you can! Again there is confidence: they all silently know about something; something important is known to all of them, these people who do not say much. All of them immediately understand the connection between the election of Anna Ivanovna to the throne and the fact that "to add to them as much will as possible." It seems that Pavel Yaguzhinsky, with his furious temperament, blurted out aloud what all these people, generals and senators, are silent about.

Machine Translated by Google

In any case, the audience not only has no objections, but even no questions - why exactly Anna ?! Have they all already heard the speech of Prince Dmitry Golitsyn and have already managed to agree with him?! As you wish, but as Pinocchio said: “Ts! There is some mystery here! Behind what is happening on this frosty morning, something is very well known to the participants, but completely not included in the official chronicle.

It is no longer early, but “bright morning” on January 19, and the Supreme Privy Council announced the handing over of the throne to Anna to the Senate, the Synod, the generals and the “higher ranks” gathered in the Kremlin: that is, the second time he announced his decision, already in a wider circle . But now it has been added that the consent of the WHOLE FATHERLAND in the person of the officials gathered here is required for the election. And the same thing is repeated again: “the whole fatherland” immediately agreed, without asking any questions, without putting the decision of the leaders in any doubt. Why?! After all, Anna's candidacy could not but raise questions, or at least discussions.

“All the fatherland” is still scratching its head, it has not yet decided anything, this “fatherland” in the person of the nobles gathered in Moscow. And already in the meantime, and regardless of the will of the “whole fatherland”, couriers were galloping to Mitava, carrying a letter from the leaders, including the notorious “points”. Dmitry Mikhailovich, and the rest of the "top officials" were not going to report to anyone about these "points". And the decision of "the whole fatherland" was announced until the very decision ... Hm ... "Points", or "Conditions", drawn up by
Prince Dmitry Golitsyn, demanded

> “The now established Supreme Privy Council in eight persons will always contain, even without it, the Supreme Privy Council of consent: 1. Do not initiate war with
> anyone. 2. Do not make peace. 3.
> Our faithful subjects are
> no new
> do not burden with taxes.
> 4. In noble ranks, both in civilian and military, land and sea, do not favor above the colonel's rank, do not appoint anyone below noble affairs and

Machine Translated by Google

guards and other regiments to be under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Privy Council.

5. The gentry have no life and property, and honor without trial take away.

6. Do not favor estates and villages. 7.

To the court ranks, both Russians and foreigners, without the advice of the Supreme Privy Council, do not produce.

8. Do not use state revenues for expenditure. And to contain

all faithful subjects in his irrevocable mercy. And if I don't fulfill and don't keep anything according to this promise, then I will be deprived of the crown by the Rosiska. ANNA"

[33. pp. 17-18].

Thus, for the first time in the history of the Russian state, the idea arose to limit the always unlimited power of the monarch. An unprecedented case was born, fraught with unpredictable consequences.

Here, however, there was a strong smell of lawlessness ... After all, no matter how you judge, the daughters of Peter had incomparably more rights to the throne than the daughters of his feeble-minded brother Ivan. The brothers sat on the throne together until the death of Ivan in 1696, this is a fact.

But only Peter was proclaimed emperor, and it turns out that the Romanov dynasty in 1721 was divided into two branches - imperial and royal. The imperial one was clearly higher, and the offspring of this branch should have had a completely obvious advantage. The emperor and his descendants were as much above the "simple kings" as the prince or count was above the ordinary untitled nobleman.

Anna and Elizabeth illegitimate? Yes, definitely! But for some reason, this circumstance did not really worry not only the guardsmen in 1741, when they put Elizabeth on the throne, and the whole Russian society, who enthusiastically swore allegiance to her. Well, let's assume that in 1741 the Russian people were so happy to get rid of Biron and German dominance that they "forgot" about the shameful origin of Elizabeth from happiness. But "for some reason" all the leading Russian historians who wrote on this topic - and Tatishchev, and Karamzin, and Kostomarov, and Solovyov, and Klyuchevsky ... All of them, for two centuries of Russian

Machine Translated by Google

historiography, did not doubt that Elizabeth Petrovna had much more right to the throne in 1730 than Anna Ivanovna. And the leading historians of the Russian state, and historians who did not deserve such high degrees, had no doubt that the "supervisors" in their decision

> “were guided by the consideration that Anna Ivanovna would willingly agree to limit her autocratic power, if only to be elevated to the Russian throne”
>
> ***[31, p. 92].***

This confidence is expressed equally frankly by B.B. Glinsky, who wrote books for youth, and the most semi-official Oscar Jaeger:

> “Due to the intrigues and intrigues of the Golitsyn and Dolgoruky parties, which prevailed under Peter II, the throne was not offered to the first two persons who had incomparably more rights (Elizaveta Petrovna and Peter’s grandson, the son of his daughter Anna from the Duke of Schleswig-Holstein. - A. ***B.) ,*** namely Anna Ioannovna, under which the dominant party thought not only to preserve, but also to strengthen its position at the head of the government "
>
> ***[29. S. 554].***

I do not know of any historian whose opinion would be different. It remains to be assumed that both the generals with the senators, and "the whole Fatherland" in the person of the top of the nobility perfectly understood this logic and accepted the game of the "supreme leaders"; there was such a mutual understanding that there was no need to talk on this topic.

And in general, there is no need to turn our ancestors into such terrible hypocrites. The illegitimacy of origin was, of course, an excellent pretext for relatives in the "legitimate" line to disinherit "bastards", refuse an unenviable groom or use a "shameful" fact to challenge to a duel. But the history of Russia

Machine Translated by Google

did not record a single case that the "illegal" would not be promoted to the next rank because of its "wrong" origin. Moreover. The fact that Count Rumyantsev is the illegitimate son of Peter I, and Count Bobrinsky is the illegitimate son of Catherine II from Grigory Orlov, did not in the least prevent these people from occupying a high position in society, making excellent careers and never even encounter marital problems. Their "illegality." hindered them just as little in the choice of future wives as she did to Alexander Herzen, the illegitimate son of the landowner Yakovlev, or Fet, the son of a stray Jew. Another thing is that if society had

a desire not to give something to a person, not to let him go somewhere or limit his rights and opportunities, the topic of “illegal origin” became an excellent pretext. It is characteristic that in his speech, Prince Dmitry Mikhailovich did not mention Anna Petrovna's son, the infant Peter (the future Emperor Peter III) at all. It seems that he did not mention it because there was not even such a frail argument against him. Well, what can you do if "Peter-Ulrich" was the "product" of the most legitimate marriage and, moreover, the grandson of Peter I through the imperial line! I had to pretend that he was not in the world at all ... And many people played along with Dmitry Mikhailovich in this, and they played along twice during just one morning on January 19th. So, calling a spade a spade, the "supreme

leaders" started to bypass the most direct and legitimate heirs, Elizabeth and Peter-Ulrich, but decided, as it were, for a good cause ...

THE MODEST CHARM OF THE CONSTITUTION

Naive people sometimes believe that it was not Dmitry Mikhailovich Golitsyn himself who came up with the idea to limit the power of the Empress. They say that Prince Dmitry knew about the Swedish “positive example”: in 1719, after the death of Charles XII, who almost ruined the country, the Swedish aristocracy, the State Council, tired of the lawlessness and excesses of unauthorized kings, invited to the throne not a direct and legitimate heir, the Duke of Holstein (Karl- Frederick, father of Peter III), and the sister of Charles XII, Ulrika-Eleanor. Inviting this woman who had no firm rights, the State Council forced to sign

Machine Translated by Google

a document on the limitation of her power, on the control of the State Council over all the affairs of the monarch.

The situation is very similar, and seemingly the same circumstances of the case: the invitation of an indirect heir, the claims of the aristocracy to omnipotence, the resistance of broad sections of the nobility and, finally, complete success in introducing a

constitution! But it is easy to assume that Dmitry Golitsyn knew something about the circumstances of Peter's death, and about whose trench the well-aimed shooter saved Sweden from Karl. Then an even more complete and thus more seductive analogy is built up between Sweden and the Russian Empire: the secret assassination of the monarch is followed by the calling of an indirect, dubious heir, which makes it possible to give the country an aristocratic, short, but constitution ... Indeed,

in the "Conditions" historians have long noted ready-made samples and formulas taken directly from the Swedish experience. There is no doubt that this experience was well known to Dmitry Mikhailovich ... And if the path has been beaten, why try on your own? You can also take ready-made, all the more so - time is short ... Sometimes voices are

heard that, they say, Prince Dmitry Golitsyn did not come up with “all this” himself. Like, the Europeans seduced him, forced him with their cunning mind to try to liken Russia to Sweden, infected his consciousness with their constitutional ideas ... But if it weren’t for the Swedes, if it weren’t for their harmful influence, Prince Dmitry would not have cherished his plans harmful to Russia, he wouldn’t have tried to implement the experience of limiting power is obviously “not suitable” for the country. Perhaps it would not be worthwhile to enter into polemics with delirium masquerading as patriotism, but only such an opinion is heard very often and in too different variations. And so I will answer in three points. Firstly, the world's first bourgeois republic of the United Provinces

arose in Holland at the end of the 16th century, when Ivan the Terrible's son Fyodor Ivanovich and Boris Godunov ruled in Rus'. The Parliament in Britain and the Estates General in France have existed in general since the 13th century, and Britain finally became a constitutional monarchy in 1688, after the Glorious Revolution, almost in front of the associates of Fyodor Alekseevich and Peter himself.

Machine Translated by Google

In a word, in Europe from time immemorial there has been enough of both the republican experience and the experience of limiting the power of monarchs; no one prevented the Russians from adopting this experience both in the 15th and 16th centuries, and if they did not do this, the reasons were purely internal. It was the same at the beginning of the 18th century - if right now the Swedish experience suddenly turned out to be in demand, then, probably, it was not by chance. Not because evil foreigners slipped something to a good Russian nobleman. But because the Russian nobleman himself and many people of his circle needed ideas of this kind. The need for an idea, therefore, was ripe by that time.

Secondly, not only Dmitry Mikhailovich Golitsyn "suddenly" wanted to limit the monarch's power. We have already seen that the highest nobles of the state understand very well the idea of \u200b\u200bthe "supreme leaders" and frankly sympathize with her. Soon we will see that the bulk of the nobles also want to limit the monarchy and condemn Prince Golitsyn only for the lack of courage in his plans, the aristocratic isolation of the "constitution" he started. That the nobles do not want the omnipotence of the Supreme Privy Council, but they also do not want an unlimited monarchy.

Already in 1726, four years before the events, the French ambassador Campredon reported to his government that most of the nobles in Russia wanted to limit the power of the empress, without waiting for the Grand Duke Peter Alekseevich to grow up and reign. Like, the Russian nobles want to arrange a board on the model of English. Apparently, they knew about the English model, and not only about the Swedish one. Thirdly, it is very difficult for me to

imagine a person who is more difficult to influence than Prince Dmitry Mikhailovich Golitsyn ... In 1730, he, born in 1665, exchanged his seventies. Even in our time, the age is quite respectable, and in the 18th century a person at the age of 65 was already considered an old man. In 1697, at the age of over 30, he went abroad, studied, knew several languages. In his library in Arkhangelsk, plundered after his exile in 1737, there were up to 6 thousand books in different languages - all the classics of European political thought, starting from Machiavelli, and on history, politics, philosophy.

A relative of Vasily Golitsyn, he never enjoyed the special trust of Peter, but he was always in significant positions,

Machine Translated by Google

requiring trust, intelligence, qualifications: he did all the tasks very well and, as they said in those days, "sent all the posts."

During his long tenure as governor in Kyiv, a city not very subservient to Moscow, Golitsyn became a kind of center of attraction for the local circle of translators at the academy there. Among other books, on his instructions, the Dutchman Hugo Grotius “On the Law of War and Peace” and the works of Pufendorf, books from the political school of moralists, who deduced the life of the state from the duties of people to each other, were translated.

It is hard to imagine that someone had an undesirable influence on Prince Dmitry, or that he, like an enthusiastic boy, bought into a beautiful constitutional toy.

I think S.M. is right to the greatest extent. Solovyov, from whose point view of D.M. himself Golitsyn became disillusioned with the unlimited monarchy.

> “Proud of his personal merits and even more proud of his origin, considering himself a representative of the most noble family in the state, Golitsyn, as we see, was constantly offended by these strongest of his feelings. He was not removed from the government, but he was never brought closer to the source of power. He never had any influence on the course of the government machine, and what was the fault - favoritism! He was beaten off from the first places by people who were thin, but who knew how to approach the source of power, to please, to serve personally, for which Golitsyn did not feel any ability.

So it was when the thin-born Catherine, surrounded by upstarts, occupied the throne. So it was under Peter II, - it would seem, the most legitimate emperor, but near whom the most insignificant personal qualities of the Dolgoruky crowded ... Of course, Anna will be obliged to Golitsyn, as the main culprit of her election,

> “But Golitsyn has been taught by bitter experience: he knows that at first they will be grateful to him, first they will caress a person who is incapable of being a favorite, and then some son

Machine Translated by Google

> the groom, Russian or Courland, through favor will push the first nobleman into the background. The nobility has no independent meaning; under an autocratic sovereign, the value of a person depends on the degree of approach to him. It is necessary to put an end to this, it is necessary to give the nobility an independent significance, in which it could not pay attention to the favorites.

[31. pp. 200-201).

Brilliantly written, literally nothing to add! Unless... Unless here - and why it is necessary to consider that only "nobles" can have such thoughts? Approximately the same opinions are put into the mouths of Chatsky and A.S. Griboyedov:

> - I would be happy to serve. Serving is boring.

By the way, in a conversation with Chatsky, Famusov relies precisely on experience "nobles":

> That's it, you're all proud!
> Would you ask how the fathers did?
> We, for example, or the dead uncle
> Maxim Petrovich: he is not something on silver
> - He ate on gold, a hundred people at his
> service, All in orders, he always rode in a
> train. And uncle! what is your prince?
> what is Count? Serious look, haughty
> disposition. When it is necessary
> to serve, And he bent over backwards

[35, S. 150-151].

A.S. Griboyedov, the “new man” of the 19th century, as opposed to the negative nobleman of the 18th century, looks just like a “good untitled nobleman” who no longer wants to be the same as the “negative nobleman”.

Machine Translated by Google

Well! It has long been known that all the achievements of culture move, as it were, "from top to bottom." After all, there was a time, and not so long ago, when even aristocrats did not eat from separate plates - only the monarch was served a personal dish, thereby emphasizing his
meaning and importance.

Then the court aristocracy began to eat on separate plates, then wide circles of the nobility, and in the 18th century in Britain, even farmers and wage workers began to acquire plates on
every member of the family...

Democracy, the idea of personal independence from favoritism, also comes to mind first to the tsars and members of their family - that "revolution from above" begins, which continues in Muscovy throughout the 17th century.

In the 18th century, the “nobility” began to move, and with regard to the bulk of the nobility, only one question can be asked: when exactly will they develop the same aristocratic attitude to service that Golitsyn had? When they finally want to “serve the cause, not individuals”, serve the state, and not

Have patrons yawn at the ceiling,
Appear to be silent, shuffle, have lunch,
Substitute a chair, raise a handkerchief

[35. S. 152].

When will nobles raise the question that they do not want to be lackeys of nobles - in exactly the same way and on the same basis on which nobles do not want to be lackeys of kings? Ah, this is
such an aristocratic phenomenon - democracy!

REBELLENT RUSSIAN NOBILITY

However, it is necessary to tell what happened next. Two things happen almost simultaneously. In Mitava, Anna Ivanovna received a letter, read the text of the "Conditions" and sealed them with a signature: "Therefore, I promise to support everything without any exception." That is, agreed to

Machine Translated by Google

restrictions on their power - those proposed by the Supreme Secret advice.

And at the same time in Moscow, the plan of the "Verkhovniki" became known to a wide range of nobles. Those who came to the wedding, got to the funeral, and now they are in a whirlpool of not particularly clean politicians.

“The idea”, as this plan was quickly dubbed, caused a muffled murmur among the nobles ... But not because the “supervisors” wanted to limit the autocracy, but in an eye way because they themselves were “out of the game”.

> “It is impossible not to call this case the worst crime, even if some excuses were invented, otherwise for the following reasons:
>
> 1. Not many did this, and very few, not only dissatisfied, but small and meager. And if common good was sought from them, as they say, then it would be necessary from all ranks to call on advice not for a small number of people, ”wrote an unknown participant in the events, an anonymous author of the essay“ Explanation of what were some people’s intentions, tricks and actions in the call to the throne of Her imperial majesty."

And consisted of a total of 16 points, by virtue of which

> “It is impossible not to call this undertaking the most worst crime."

According to Feofan Prokopovich, who took the most active part in the events, “wherever you come, to whatever meeting you stick, you hear nothing but sorrowful complaints about these sympathetic entertainers; everyone severely condemned them, everyone cursed their unusual boldness, insatiable delicacy and lust for power.

Feofan numbered up to 500 "agitators", uniting a whole opposition alliance in which two opinions fought. Supporters of the "daring" opinion thought to attack the "supreme leaders" with weapons in their hands and exterminate them. Considering that among the oppositionists

Machine Translated by Google

a lot of officers and guardsmen, the idea will not seem so unrealistic. The adherents of the

“meek opinion” thought of going to the “top leaders” and declaring that it was not the business of a few “to remake the composition of the state” and that it was “unpleasant and stinking” to conduct such affairs secretly.

Already from these considerations it is clear that the nobility is not so devoted to the idea of an unlimited monarchy, but they definitely wanted to take part in the division of power. That is, it turns out - and after all, the "ordinary" nobles, simple noble dons, were ready to look at themselves and their place in society as aristocratically as the "nobles" ... This nobility looks down on them out of habit, and seems to be pretty underestimating. The difficulty was for the most part in the fact that the “supreme leaders” were

not loved by everyone together, but the positive program was different for everyone. Supporters of unlimited autocracy were in the absolute minority (but they were), and in the liberal part, the disputes were about the degree and forms of restriction of the monarchy. To agree in advance, the nobles simply did not have time, and as a result, they are not united by some common political program.

The Prussian ambassador Marfeld reported to his government that all Russians (he meant, of course, the nobility gathered in Moscow. - ***A.*** B.) want restrictions on absolutism, but cannot agree on

degree.

> “There are countless parties, and although everything is calm, but, perhaps, there may be some kind of outbreak,

the Spanish ambassador de Liria wrote from Moscow in January.

> “Here, in the streets and in the houses, one hears only talk about the English constitution and the rights of the English parliament,”

- wrote from Moscow the secretary of the French embassy Magnan. The

ambassadors reported that in Moscow some stood for a constitution, as in Holland, others for a parliament, as in England, still others for a gentry republic, as in Poland, and still others took it as a model.

Machine Translated by Google

Sweden. But all the friends were afraid of the rise of new temporary workers, like the Dolgoruky under Peter II, and everyone did not like the fact that the “supervisors”, according to Prince Shcherbatov, wanted to “make a crowd of sovereigns out of themselves instead of one.” As you can see, the nobles were outraged not at all by

the restriction of the monarchy, but by the oligarchic way of solving state issues. They just didn’t like that the dignitaries “would make themselves feel better”, “add as much power to themselves as possible”, and the nobility would remain serfs - only now it was already “crowds of sovereigns”. They do not like this, and not at all the very idea of \u200b\u200bthe "supreme leaders". On February 2, at a meeting of the Supreme Privy Council, the Senate, Synod, generals and civilian

ranks "from the court adviser" and older, the leaders read the Conditions and allegedly Anna Ivanovna's handwritten letter, actually prepared on her behalf in Moscow. In the letter, Anna allegedly wrote that “for the benefit of the Russian state and to the pleasure of loyal subjects” in what ways she wants to rule.

Those gathered, in their own opinion, in their imagination were not just the bureaucratic and military elite of the state. This elite was aware of itself as a kind of official representatives of the people; people, "of the whole fatherland showing the face of themselves," according to Feofan Prokopovich. People gathered who are aware of their right to speak on behalf of the people ... who, as it were, were the people themselves. The "supreme leaders", balancing between the empress and the nobility, just needed to get the consent of these "representatives of the people" to their

"undertaking". They prepared in advance and offered to sign the minutes of the meeting, which stated: they say, after reading the letter of the empress and the paragraphs, everyone announces that

> “I am very pleased with that grace of Her Majesty and
> signed with their own hands.

But then the “people” became indignant, feeling that they were being manipulated very impudently, and declared that they should, they say, think ... That they would sign the document, but tomorrow. And people, "all the fatherland on the face

Machine Translated by Google

showing their own", approached the "supreme leaders", demanding to explain - what will be the government now ?!

And it was here that Prince Golitsyn made his incredible mistake! Simply incredible, given his outstanding political experience, intelligence and undoubted talent! A mistake, which I personally can only explain by one thing - a complete lack of experience in precisely such, in political matters. In the end, he had never manipulated people until now, he had never had to make the people deceived by him follow him and hand him power themselves. All his vast experience was acquired in bureaucratic work, where one has to deal with responsible persons, whose rank is known. And where the role of deceit and meanness is relatively small; where it is necessary to find common ground, to negotiate and so on. Finally, Prince Dmitry Mikhailovich knew two types of negotiations - an agreement or collusion of one's own, where cunning is cunning, but one must

negotiate with one's own. And diplomatic battles with the Poles or the Turks, so to speak, the continuation of the war by verbal means. Perhaps he would like to deceive "his" people, wrest their consent to his own game, but he did not know how at all. Calling a spade a spade, the hardened diplomat and bureaucrat of the feudal state turned out to be too pure in soul and decent, was not cynical and mean enough to become a democratic politician. I will not take the opportunity to kick "democratic politicians", but the temptation, in truth,

arises...

And it was so easy to deceive the nobles! After all, no one knew yet that the letter from the Empress was a forgery. Everyone believed that the "Conditions" was the royal will expressed in writing, and this will made a huge impression on society. According to Feofan Prokopovich, everyone "lowered their ears like poor donkeys", "walked decrepit and thoughtful". But no matter how you walk, no matter how you lower or raise your ears, you will not go against the royal will. Whatever the empress deigned to give, she deigned to give, and nothing can be done about it.

As soon as Golitsyn, to the questions of the nobles, as firmly as before, declared that, behold, the "mother empress" agrees to take the throne and gives us a gift - limiting our own power - and

Machine Translated by Google

the nobility would have no choice but to take note of this and disperse. Golitsyn, on

the other hand, said that those present could write and submit a draft on the form of government the next day ... Thus, he confirmed the worst fears of the nobility - that the "Conditions" was not a gift from the queen, but the result of her deal with a handful of unauthorized, in fact self-styled "supreme leaders" . Thus, he announced that the future political system is not at all a matter already decided by the monarch, but something that the nobles themselves can decide ...

But then everyone, literally every nobleman, opens up great opportunities! Since the "Conditions" is the product of a behind-the-scenes deal and nothing has been decided yet, then after all, then everyone can try to offer their own version of the deal! Your own way of political organization! After all, if one company can negotiate with the empress how she will rule, then why can't the other companies of nobles do the same ?! So with one phrase, Dmitry Mikhailovich

Golitsyn let go of the initiative. Thus, he ruined what the "supervisors" had planned, but he created a most interesting political situation! Of course, only a person who is extremely far from public politics and not very capable of seriously engaging in it could make such a grave mistake.

On the same day, February 2, the Supreme Council had to listen to a bunch of oral speeches and opinions, read a bunch of notes on the future organization of state affairs. The

confusion reached the point that the Supreme Privy Council seriously feared an uprising and began to frighten the dispersed nobles that, they say, they had troops, detectives and

torture for the rebels. But this did not frighten and did not calm the passions - people, according to the same Prokopovich, "low-powered", without position and connections, began to gather secretly, went to each other at night, disguised ... But what is characteristic - after all, they went! They went and wrote their projects for the organization of the Russian state ... They persistently continued to look for ways to unite with

each other and create a constitutional Russia. So far everything has revolved around the government; The Supreme Privy Council dealt with the highest i

Machine Translated by Google

Synod, generals, heads of collegiums, higher ranks. But now it is society that comes into play, not state institutions! People are organized not according to departments, but according to interests and beliefs. There are 13 known notes submitted or prepared for submission to the Supreme Privy Council from various circles. About 1100 signatures have been collected under these projects, of which 600 are officers! Considering that there were no more than 13-15 thousand officers in the Russian Empire at that time, this number is simply amazing.

None of the submitted projects calls into question either the election of Anna or the limitation of her power: everyone approaches this as a fait accompli. The most

extensive and smoothly written note was presented by Tatishchev, after all a professional historian. Turning to the idea of natural law, the moralistic ideas of Pufendorf and Wolff, he proves that autocratic rule is most appropriate for Russia. At the same time, Tatishchev argues that after the suppression of the dynasty, the election of the sovereign "according to natural law, should be the consent of all subjects, some personally, others through attorneys." Tatishchev was not at all indignant at the limitations of Anna's power, but at the fact that a handful of dignitaries did this, arbitrarily and secretly, trampling on the rights of the gentry and "all ranks." He urged the nobility to defend this right to the last opportunity.

Once again I will draw the reader's attention - it turns out, the nobility very ready for the same requirements as the "noble".

Other notes are less theoretical and far more pragmatic. These projects focus on the scheme of the supreme administration of the empire and on the privileges of the nobility. They have, in general, quite a lot in common. The Supreme

Government is called differently in the drafts: both the Senate and the Supreme Council. According to the projects, it should have from 11 to 30 members, and more than 2 members of the same family are not allowed: apparently, 4 Dolgoruky at once out of 8 members of the Supreme Privy Council, which met on the night of January 19, makes a very strong impression on the nobility. Somehow I want less family

politicians...

A very large place in the projects is occupied by a description of which ranks of the nobility should elect members of the Supreme Secret

Machine Translated by Google

council, the Senate, presidents of colleges and even governors. According to some projects, all the nobility is allowed to vote, according to others only the “noble”, but everyone unanimously believes that even if the clergy and merchants are allowed to discuss some issues, then only those that directly concern them. In many projects,

it is proposed to limit the term of service of the nobility, to abolish uniform inheritance, to allow officers to enter the service immediately, and so on. Only a few projects

mention the peasantry at all. And this is not at all about the abolition of serfdom, not about limiting requisitions, but at best about limiting the poll tax, that is, what the peasant paid not to the owner, but to the state. By “easing” the burden on the peasant for the benefit of the state, the landowners are not at all inclined to lighten the burden of the peasants in favor of the landowners...

But all projects are built on the idea that the nobility is the people, the real people in the legal sense of the word; a people with political and civil rights. The rest of the population of the Russian Empire is practically not mentioned in the projects ... And it turns out that millions of non-noble subjects are a kind of living and speaking inventory that does not have any rights and has no political significance.

Prince Golitsyn also submitted his project, very complex and boring, where he proposed as many as 4 higher state institutions, of which the main one was the Supreme Privy Council of 10 or 12 noble families; Golitsyn gave 2 votes in the council to the empress.

Broad sections of the nobility are not allowed to govern the state, but two fat pieces are thrown at once to the "gentry": complete freedom from compulsory service with the right to voluntarily enter the army and navy as officers at once. And secondly: according to Golitsyn's project, it was decided not to allow courtyard people and peasants to do anything! That is,

the nobility was not allowed to govern the state, and is not allowed, but its privileges are confirmed, and besides, the nobles retain their privileges, and are released from duties to the state.

And besides the preparation of projects, the nobles actively communicated with each other, and an opposing

Machine Translated by Google

party ... "another company", in the words of Prokopovich, and the party is very numerous.

The highest dignitaries, whom the Supreme Privy Council did not let into its composition, also entered it: such as Trubetskoy, Cherkassky and other princes and the highest nobility, relatives of the Empress and their friends, and many officials, officers and ordinary nobles. The main idea was that it is much easier to achieve a broad representation of the nobles and their participation in the affairs of the state, dealing with one empress than with a crowd of "supreme leaders". The main thing is to support the empress, to achieve the abolition of the Supreme Privy Council, which has usurped power, and then everyone will be fine. Feofan Prokopovich knocked himself off his feet,

telling the nobles that the poor empress was "barely breathing" from the tyranny of the "supreme leaders" and sent after her by Vasily Lukich Dolgoruky. This incitement to the leaders turned out to be so successful that Prokopovich himself was frightened, noting that the inflamed nobles were "intentioning something very terrible." Many guards officers openly said that it would be better for them to be slaves of one empress than many tyrants at once - "supreme leaders", and were ready not to stop before using weapons. On February 15, Anna Ivanovna entered Moscow and was immediately surrounded by the

honor and attention of the nobles. She was already loved in advance - both as a queen and as a victim of the arbitrariness of the leaders. In Rus' they love
"unfortunate ones".

The highest ranks still swore allegiance in the Assumption Cathedral to the "fatherland" and simply to the "sovereign" - in the text of the oath there was no word "autocrat". The “Verkhovniki” were still rejoicing, openly declaring that the Empress would not receive more than 100 thousand a year from the treasury, and that she would take any government value, at least some snuffbox, only on receipt; if something goes wrong, they will immediately caulk it back to their Courland ... But these are the cries of people deprived of any real power to fulfill their intention. Because "all the people", the broad strata of the nobility, did not follow the "leaders".

On February 25, in the large palace hall, eight hundred senators, generals and noblemen filed a petition with Anna Ivanovna to form a commission to review the drafts submitted to the Supreme Secret

Machine Translated by Google

council, and to establish a government pleasing to "the whole people" - that is, to all the nobility. One

of the "supreme leaders" immediately suggested that Anna Ivanovna discuss the petition with the Supreme Privy Council, as suggested in the "Conditions", but Anna immediately signed the petition without asking anyone! The "Verkhovniki", as they say, were dumbfounded, but they could not do anything.

And when they saw that Anna had signed the document, guards officers rushed to her, began to shout that they did not want to, “to prescribe laws to the empress! Let her be an autocrat, like all former kings! Anna herself tried to calm the screamers, and they rush
on knees:

“Order, and we will bring the heads of your villains to your feet!” The “villains”

are standing two steps away, they perfectly understand whose heads they are talking about, but they can’t do anything and just float along
flow.

On the same day, after a solemn dinner, in which the "supervisors" also took part, another request was submitted to the empress, signed by 150 nobles. In it, the “humble slaves” asked to “accept the autocracy of their all-worthy ancestors”, cancel the “points”, return the former value to the Senate of 21 members, and give the gentry the right to choose senators, governors and presidents of the collegiums. And besides, the gentry asked to establish the order of government according to the notes written by the nobles.

- How, weren't these points drawn up at the request of the whole people ?!

- No! -

So you deceived me, Prince Vasily Lukich! Anna turned to Dolgoruky, as if she had just realized what was what. After that, Anna ordered to bring the text of the “Conditions” signed by her in Mitau and publicly tore them up and threw them to the ground. Since it wasn’t the “people” who wanted the “Conditions”, then why stand on ceremony with them!

And on March 1, in all cathedrals and churches, Anna Ivanovna was sworn in as the Russian autocrat, and the constitutional-aristocratic monarchy, it turns out, existed in Russia for only 10 days.

Machine Translated by Google

The next day, after taking the oath, Anna Ivanovna restored the Senate, consisting of 21 people, but she appointed all the senators herself, there were no elections. On March 4, 1730, the queen dissolved the Supreme Council, and it never again was restored in any form. But what is characteristic, no one ever returned to the notes of the nobility, and no limitation of autocracy was even discussed. The queen, as it were, “forgot” about them.

So if the aristocratic constitution lasted only 10 days, then the gentry constitution in Russia simply was not born. Prince Dmitry Golitsyn himself explained
the reasons for the failure:

> “The feast was ready, but those who were invited turned out to be unworthy of it; I know that I will fall victim to the failure of this cause; so be it, I will suffer for the Fatherland; I already have a little to live without that; but those who make me cry will cry
> longer than mine."

It sounds dignified, beautiful and tragic... I cannot but draw the reader's attention to the undeniable nobility of intonation. But here, of course, not the whole truth is expressed: not only were the “guests” unworthy of the feast, but too few guests were invited by Prince Golitsyn to the feast. He wanted too many people in Russia to only look at his feast in a narrow circle of friends and only serve them dishes. But the nobility… What are they?! Why did they so easily give Anna Ivanovna
unlimited power?! According to V.O. Klyuchevsky, the guards are to blame for everything, which

> “understood the matter in her own way, in the barracks way: she was pushed against the autocracy of a few in the name of the right of all, but she attacked everyone in the name of the autocracy of one person - she turned the steering wheel in the wrong direction: asking for elected administration, restoring autocracy, meant hiding her head behind a tree »
>
> ***[21. S. 160].***

Machine Translated by Google

Even this very moderate assessment is not entirely fair - many of the guardsmen who threw themselves on their knees on February 25 signed the petition submitted to her and participated in the preparation notes.

In Soviet times, even in serious studies by V.V. Mavrodina, N.I. Pavlenko absolutely nothing was written about the "grassroots", gentry desire to limit the monarchy. The topic of limiting power was considered “irrelevant”, parliamentarism was supposed to be despised, and ancestors inclined towards parliamentarism were supposed to be considered “historically wrong” by definition. And the whole history of January 1730 came down to a very simple scheme: the “supervisors” started selfishly to appropriate power for themselves, the ordinary nobility prevented this. And in literature for children, in educational literature, this trend has flourished.

> “The attempt of the“ supreme leaders ”to limit her (Anna. - ***A.B.)*** power in the interests of the aristocracy failed as a result of the decisive intervention of the nobility”
>
> ***[36. S. 157].***

The same was written in textbooks:

> “... but the nobility was dissatisfied with the rule of the supreme leaders, and Anna, relying on the guards, gladly “teared” the conditions and declared herself an autocratic empress”,
>
> ***- it is written in the Soviet textbook, which withstood the darkness of editions [37. S. 185].***

And even much later:

> “No matter how the leaders tried to hide their plans to limit the royal power, this became known to the broad layers of the nobility ... Strong noble opposition to the leaders was evident, which became known to Anna Ivanovna. By feigning indignation at the fact that

Machine Translated by Google

> the conditions of the leaders were not approved by the nobility, the empress publicly tore the document and threw it on the floor. The Guards were on the alert here too, expressing their full approval of the preservation of autocratic power.
>
> ***[38, p. 222].***

Truly, the worst lie is a half-truth! Suffice it to say that the nobility itself wanted a constitution, only in their own interests, and not in the interests of the aristocracy! And then we can immediately conclude that the nobility, without exception, stood for an unlimited monarchy ... The truth, however, does little to

confirm the thesis beloved by the communists that European parliamentary ideas are alien to Russia. In January 1730, the nobility was in opposition to the leaders, but no less than the believers themselves, they wanted to participate in government. Here it must be taken into account that in general there were very few nobles in the Russian Empire at that time - about 100 thousand adults. There were only about 15,000 officers in the army, and two guards regiments, Preobrazhensky and Semyonovsky, totaled only 2800-3000 people. With such a small number of people, 500 agitators, 1,100 petition signatures, 13 projects, 600 signatory officers - this is a lot, a lot. The nobility was full of monarchical illusions, ready to adore any

“father-king” or “queen-mother”, without going too far into their personal qualities. The nobility sincerely believed that the kings wanted only the best, and, probably, quite a few were sure that Anna simply could not help but want the introduction of a constitution and the admission of nobles to government. The nobility was obscure and patriarchally ignorant in everything related to politics. The nobility was disunited and inexperienced, and they shared the fate of a patriarchal, naive people who could easily be manipulated by any sufficiently cunning and sufficiently unscrupulous person. Even not particularly smart and not at all experienced in politics, Anna was easily able to "handle" the nobles.

Moreover, Dmitry Golitsyn (with all the aristocratic nobility of intonations in his statements) could well circle

Machine Translated by Google

around the finger these thousands of crowds, in which, after all, there were people who were smart, businesslike, and sophisticated. Almost already circled, but failed to bring things to an end, so inopportunely he mentioned on January 25th.

So Anna Ivanovna, making naive eyes, gasped along with the guards about the atrocities of the leaders, and then "forgot" to give the nobility the right to choose their representatives and senior officials. Dmitry Mikhailovich Golitsyn predicted correctly,

including his own fate: he suffered for the Fatherland and fell victim to his failure. Appointed as a senator, he tried to live quietly, unnoticed in his suburban Arkhangelsk, but, of course, did not save himself. In 1736 D.M. Golitsyn brought to trial for abuse, sentenced to death, commuted to life imprisonment in the Peter and Paul Fortress. On April 4, 1737, his heart stopped in confinement, and the famous library was then "confiscated" - in fact, plundered by Anna Ivanovna's close associates.

turned out

But the second part of Dmitry Mikhailovich's predictions came true as well. He himself died, finally, at the age of 72, after a glorious and rich life in which he did things of great importance. And the nobility, who did not follow him, wept, and indeed longer and bitterer than him. The Russian "gentry" paid dearly for their naivety and short-sightedness. Anna Ivanovna threw a fat piece to the nobles: she limited the term of service of the nobles to 25 years, she finally canceled Peter's bad decree on uniform inheritance, but of course, no elected institutions, no choice of officials, no constitution arose ...

CONSTITUTIONAL VIRTUALITY

Here lies an interesting question: what if Prince Dmitry Mikhailovich Golitsyn had not been so boorish, so ugly fixated only on the top of the nobility, on the titled hereditary nobility? What if he had a little more respect for the rest of the nobility and prepared another draft of the constitution ... One that most of the nobility would follow? Yes, then the Russian constitution,

Machine Translated by Google

most likely happened! But what form could a constitution take? What could it be? Most historians say more or less

confidently: even if the constitution was born as an aristocratic, "noble" one, it is only a matter of time how quickly it will spread to all

the rest of the population.

Here, of course, there is one hitch, one exception to the rule ... And this exception, of course, is Poland! Because in it the privileges of the nobility, the regime of the noble republic was combined with serfdom and the humiliated position of the peasantry. In Russia, after all, too, everything is moving simultaneously towards the strengthening of serfdom and the birth of a noble constitution. The constitutional drafts of 1730 very well reflect just such a state of mind.

It is pointless to try to calculate all the options, but with the introduction of a constitution for the top 2% of the population, with the remaining 98% without rights, this could only lead to an explosion of monstrous proportions. An explosion, the purpose of which could be with equal success both the acquisition of constitutional rights and the destruction of these upper 2%, along with their constitution and other lordly undertakings.

So, a positive perspective: after some time, the noble constitution begins to spread not only to the nobility, but also to some layers of the rich and bureaucratic non-nobles. Other estates are beginning to be included in the constitutional system, albeit not as equal partners (after all, back in the 20th century, the election of deputies to the Duma was carried out according to curias - that is, according to categories of the population, and each curia nominated deputies from a different number of its members: according to landowning curia - from 2,000 people, from 4,000 people for the city, from 30,000 people - for the peasant, from 90,000 people - for the workers).

Negative perspective: the formation of such a split between the top of the population and its main mass that the very possibility of mutual understanding is lost. And by the end (maybe even in the middle) of the 18th century, such a social explosion thunders that the Pugachev rebellion, in comparison with it, seems like children's toys. The ideology of the rebellion is Orthodox fundamentalism and a return to the norms of the Grand Duchy of Moscow. And all sorts of constitutions

Machine Translated by Google

Europeanization and other inventions of the bar raging with fat must be ruthlessly discarded.

Result? Bloody chaos, the failure of the entire state and society into another utopia (like the Czech Republic in the 15th century). Years, or even decades of collapse, decay, destruction. And then the wild, and even depopulated lands begin to seize the hands of the neighbors ...

Terrifying prospect?! But after all, any division of a people into two groups that are different in their material and social status, even groups that are different in culture, leads exactly to the same thing. Even if the constitutional rights of some are bought at the price of the slavish lack of rights of others.

Machine Translated by Google

Chapter 3 BIRONOVSHCHINA

Biron reigned under
Anna. He was a real
gendarme. We sat as if
in a bath, With him ... Das Gott erbarm!

Count A.K. Tolstoy

Back in the 18th century, the regime of Anna Ivanovna was dubbed "Bironism", and rightly enough, because, indeed, her favorite and closest person to her for all ten years of her reign was Ernst Johann Biron, a small Baltic nobleman. He was at the court of Anna Ivanovna from 1718 and, to be fair, did a lot of good for her. A victim of the policy of Peter I, who tried to intermarry with all the monarchs of Europe, Anna in

1710 was married to the Duke of Courland Friedrich Wilhelm. The Duchy of Courland and Zemgale arose with the disintegration of the Livonian Order. The last master of the order,

Heinrich Koestler, managed to negotiate with the Commonwealth - on November 28, 1561, an agreement was signed, according to which a new state was formed from the remnants of the order lands, a vassal of the Commonwealth. The blood of wild barons, who seized and divided the Baltic lands with fire and sword, flowed in Friedrich-Wilhelm, but either the wild life of the ancestors affected, or for some unknown reason this particular duke turned out to be some kind of unsuccessful, but only Friedrich-Wilhelm was frail and frail , and it may very well be that Peter I did not accidentally choose him as Anna's husband ... Because Anna was an unloved niece, the daughter of an unloved brother Ivan.

Ivan Alekseevich was the son of the same tsar as Peter himself, Alexei Mikhailovich, but they were born from different mothers. In 1682, strictly speaking, two tsars were enthroned at once - Ivan and Peter, and Ivan, as the eldest, even the "first tsar". Ivan just sat there.

Machine Translated by Google

on the throne until 1696, until he died, and, let's be fair, Ivan never interfered with Peter and was generally limited, kind, gentle and never interfered with anyone. Peter did not like Ivan precisely

because the good Ivan irritated him terribly and, in general, according to Peter, was “an utter fool”, and when they sat together on a special double throne, Ivan, according to Peter, “stunk from his ears and from his nose ".

Tsarina Praskovya Saltykova was also to match Tsar Ivan - by all accounts, a very kind, economic woman, but, how should we put it more carefully here ... Express it as it should, talk about crowned persons, and at the same time, so that everything is clear ... In general, she did not differ in her vast intellect, what can I say, she did not differ ... This is the same Praskovya who called Osterman Andrei Ivanovich. Peter I also did not love her, although less sharply than his brother. Rather, he despised, and even more likely - was indifferent with a touch of disdain: even he did not like fools ...

And of the three daughters of this royal couple, Anna Ivanovna irritated Peter more than others - an unsociable, gloomy girl, clumsy, unable to please. Once in society, little Anna hid in a corner and sniffed loudly, did not want and did not know how to communicate with anyone. Well, she had no one to be smart, and the kind mother also believed very much in the healing power of the rod and raised her daughters quite simply almost until the time when they became brides. In the 18th century, such a pedagogical

rhyme:

> The rod of the Holy Spirit, the offspring of the
> beating, commands, The rod below does little
> harm to health, The rod drives the mind into
> the head of the children, Teaches prayer and
> tortures all the evil ones; The rod of parents obedient
> children creates, The rod of divine scripture teaches.

It is difficult to say how much the rod “drives the mind into the heads of children”, it seems that science does not know such reliable evidence, but it is a fact that it has a very different effect on the characters of people.

Machine Translated by Google

Anna's sisters, Ekaterina and Praskovya, despite their mother's pedagogical convictions, remained cheerful and lively girls, although they somehow did not shine with special intelligence. Well, Anna became gloomy beyond her years, and besides, she didn't really like to study - a kind mother, "not bad, but wishing good," followed her classes very carefully. Result? Anna studied with a German teacher from the age of 6, but until the end of her days - after many years of living in Mitava, after an affair with Biron, which lasted either 13 years, or even 22 years, in a word, Anna spoke German by the end of her life with an accent and bad, but she could hardly write (however, just like in Russian). In a strange way, her mother's pedagogical methods did not sharpen Anna's mind and did not in the least strain her memory.

Maybe the point is also that mother loved Catherine and Praskovya, but not Anna very much. At least, her mother loved her the least, and the relationship between the adult Anna and her mother was rather tense. Here, Ekaterina and Praskovya, despite the pedagogical methods of their mother, grew up quite happy girls and, when they grew up, supported consistently good ones with their mother.

relationship.

It was this unloved niece that Peter gave away for a miserable descendant of the ferocious Ostsee (In German, the Baltic Sea is called Ostsehe - literally translated "eastern lake". Hence the name - Ostsehegebiet - "Ostsee region", which was inhabited by "Ostsee Germans", there are Germans who moved to the territory of the Livonian and Teutonic Orders in the XII-XVI centuries) barons with a frank desire to put their paw on the Duchy of Courland. It is quite characteristic of the morals of the era that Anna and Friedrich-Wilhelm exchanged love letters without ever seeing each other. Sometimes the groom was shown a portrait of the bride (it is also characteristic that it is not vice versa), but in this case there was nothing like that either. The young people were supposed to get married, this matter was decided without them, and they obediently pretended to be in love ... The wedding took place on October 31, 1710, and Anna became a widow almost

immediately - the young spouses had just left St. Petersburg for Mitava, when Duke Friedrich-Wilhelm died on January 10 at the manor Duderhof.

It is very possible that the duke simply could not stand another drinking bout in the company of Peter I, he died the next morning after drinking alcohol.

Machine Translated by Google

"competition" with a new relative. Anna Ivanovna was left alone and with very limited means of subsistence. After the death of her husband, she tried to return to Russia, to St. Petersburg, but her kind uncle, the Tsar of Muscovy and soon the Emperor of the Russian Empire, escorted her back. It suited Peter I the best that his niece sat on the throne of Courland, even if she did not have any real power. Several times there was an opportunity to marry Anna

Ivanovna, and each time Peter prevented this opportunity: the international position of Courland was very uncertain, shaky, and any marriage of the Duchess of Courland could upset the delicate balance. And Peter consistently laid his paw on the Baltic states. The weaker Courland was in general, the less capable it was of pursuing an independent policy, the better! And as for Anna's eternal need, her humiliation - it happened with Peter, and

the soldiers died of hunger, and for all his rudeness and cruelty, he treated the soldiers incomparably better than his children, and even more so - to his nieces, to the daughters of an unloved brother. And Anna, the Duchess of Courland, remained, not just alone, but actually expelled

from Russia, without anyone's help. Courland at that time was a kind of "noble republic", like the Commonwealth. But in Poland it was considered indecent for a gentry not to receive at least some kind of education. But the Baltic barons were rarely talked about without using such glorious, respectful epithets as "oak-shaped" or "stupid as herrings." Why exactly the herring enjoyed such a bad reputation among the students of the city of Koenigsberg, I could not establish. It seems that the fish is just quite smart and cunning ...

But in any case, the German barons from the Baltics were famous for their gluttony, stupidity and drunkenness, they obeyed their dukes little, spared money for them, and in terms of culture they did not differ much from the “strong earth” Latvian peasants, on whose necks they sat and who were muzzled as they wanted .

Anna was a stranger to them and sometimes badly needed the most necessary, even food. She repeatedly came to St. Petersburg, literally begged and tried her best to please everyone. Host behavior? Undoubtedly! But many Anna

Machine Translated by Google

They pitied Ivanovna, because they saw her humiliated, placed in a difficult position, and, moreover, trying to be pleasant. Her election was also influenced by this - oh, how unfortunate people are loved in Rus'! Ernst Biron…

The early stages of his communication with Anna are told in different ways. That he was at her court in Mitau since 1718 is for sure. Then he was 28 years old, the seedy Duchess Anna of Courland - 25. According to some sources, it was then that they began a stormy, but for a long time hiding from everyone, romance. According to other sources, in 1718, Anna's lover ... sorry, favorite, was the Russian envoy Bestuzhev-Ryumin; and Anna took Biron as a favorite, and speaking less elegantly, as a lover much later, only in 1727. Which version is more true, I don't know.

A lot of things were told about this connection, including about the many children from Biron, whom Anna either finished off in the most barbaric ways while still in the womb, or gave them up for education in various almshouses or trusted people. But they told so many different things about them, and for the most part nasty things, that it's hard to believe. Moreover, the bulk of the storytellers are people who suffered from Anna and from Bironism and began their wonderful stories after the end of her reign.

That is, on the one hand, then the truth was that they practically did not know how to protect themselves, this is a fact. And the birth of Anna's children is reported not only by Russians, but also by foreign contemporaries. On the other hand… I really wanted and very many Russian nobles wanted Anna to be a disgusting monster who poisoned her unborn children with some kind of "decoctions" and "potions", extracting corpses from the womb with knitting needles in parts and so on. And if you really wanted to - it's hard to believe.

The most realistic version is that in Mitau Anna had several children (from Bestuzhev or from Biron?) and these children were given to be brought up in families of commoners. In which? This is unknown, these details were hidden most carefully. So today, most likely, people in the Baltics live in whom royal blood flows.

The same applies to Biron... A huge number of people had every reason not to love, or even to hate Biron with a fierce hatred. And, of course, all sorts of unseemly people reported about him.

Machine Translated by Google

intelligence. The words of the Austrian envoy Baron Osten became a classic:

> “When Count Biron talks about horses, he talks like a man; when he talks about people or with people, he talks like a horse.”

This statement was very quickly changed into a saying: "With with horses he is a man, and with people he is a horse.

It is a fact that the passionate horse rider Ernst Biron solved even the most important issues in the arena. That the best way to please him is to understand horses well and, having come to the arena, talk about them, help Biron in dressage, in training horses, and even better - give him a good horse - this is also a fact.

All this, apparently, was about the same ... But why is it better or worse than the habit of Count Shuvalov, the patron of Lomonosov, to receive visitors at a time when he was shaved, powdered and curled? Or the habits of Frederick I to hold the most important conversations during military parades, under the roar of drums and the roar of trumpets? In truth, quite innocent tyranny, and nothing more. They also

talked about the fact that in his youth Biron studied at the University of Königsberg, in East Prussia, and was forced to leave Prussia ... But we do not know many of the circumstances of the case. It is known that Biron participated in some kind of night brawl and that revelers smashed a certain tavern during a fight between students and townspeople. And that a man died during the fight. It's like that! But, firstly, no one knows for certain what Biron's participation here was. And secondly, even if in his hands there was a sword that pierced a respectable citizen, the citizen was also with a sword. At the moment when Biron's sword entered his body, this respectable man was not in his house and not in the city magistrate, but in the same base tavern. And he did not sit reading Kant, but stood in a fighting position, pointing 60 centimeters of sharply honed steel at the enemy (possibly at Biron). So, on the one hand, the story is, of course, disgusting. “For some reason” far from

all students of the 18th century, for all their

Machine Translated by Google

traditionally drunk and dissolute way of life, got into such stories. On the other hand, it may

very well be that Ernst Biron is not to blame for this death at all, or no more guilty than any participant in a drunken brawl, forced to defend himself from a weapon aimed at him. That is, it is exactly to blame for the fact that the armed man wandered around the port taverns and looked for violent entertainment for his ... well, let it be on his head. In any case,

student Ernst Biron spent several months under arrest, after which he was released in peace (although he was forced to never appear in Königsberg again). And the city courts and the city police never complained about the murders of their citizens, and it is very difficult to imagine that they “cover” a student, and even a student from impoverished and wild Courland.

So this story, very possibly, well done and not a reproach.

Biron was uneducated, rude, uneducated, primitive? Undoubtedly! His portraits, even portraits of court painters, show a rude, arrogant face, arrogant and unintelligent, arrogant and vulgar.

But one might think that Anna Ivanovna was a refined, well-educated woman!

> “The Empress Anna is fat, swarthy, and her face is more masculine than feminine. In getting around, she is pleasant, affectionate and extremely attentive. She is generous to the point of extravagance, loves splendor excessively, which is why her court surpasses all other European ones in splendor. She strictly demands obedience to herself and wants to know everything that is done in her state, does not forget the services rendered to her, but at the same time remembers the insults inflicted on her. They say that she has a tender heart, and I believe this, although she carefully hides her actions. In general, I can say that she is a perfect sovereign ... "

- all this was written by the Spanish diplomat Duke de Liria. It is very clear that the duke was well aware of the habit of the Privy Chancellery to read letters from foreign diplomats and then

Machine Translated by Google

read out the most interesting extracts to the empress herself, especially those places where it was about her. But even

with the duke, if you skillfully read between the lines, the portrait turns out to be more intimidating than attractive. Countess Natalia Sheremeteva, who visited Siberia with her husband at the behest of Anna, left a description that was probably not impartial, but, it seems, more free from diplomacy:

> "... she was terrifying in her eyes, she had a disgusting face, she was so great when she was walking between gentlemen, her head was taller than everyone and extremely fat."

From the portraits of Anna Ivanovna, a woman looks no more intelligent or cultured than Ernst Biron. The same heavy, somewhat obtuse facial features, the same stupidly arrogant expression, and even the lower lip protruded in the same idiotic arrogance.

It has long been known that spouses with experience even outwardly begin to resemble each other, and in the portraits of Ernst Biron and Anna Romanova we see an excellent illustration of this. Only now, Anna has a disgustingly protruding lower lip in the earliest portraits, long before she met Biron. Biron's portraits… well, let's say, at 20 or 25 I didn't see, and until I see it, I'll allow myself to consider that Biron's royal mistress brought up Biron very significantly… If on a smaller scale than he did her, then, in any case, in comparable! Did Biron have a bad influence on the queen because he was rude and adored strong drinks (there is such an opinion)? Yes, Biron liked to drink and smoke,

but Anna Ivanovna did not smoke, did not like wine and did not like drunkards at all. But here's the evidence

eyewitness, foreign ambassador:

> "The way in which the Empress amused herself with these people (with her jesters. - ***A.*** B.) was extremely strange. Sometimes she ordered them all to stand against the wall, except for one, who hit them on the hamstrings and through that forced them to fall to the ground. Often they were forced to fight among themselves, and they dragged each other by the hair or

Machine Translated by Google

> even scratched to the point of blood. The empress and her entire court, consoled by this spectacle, were dying with laughter.

Pay attention to a very important detail - the wild amusements of the jesters "comfort" not only Anna, but her entire court, that is, people whose ancestors are sometimes known from the 10th or 13th centuries. Whatever the Rurikoviches and Gediminoviches may think of themselves, their tastes are no higher than Anna's tastes. Anna did not at all take over the habit of surrounding herself with incessantly screaming and jumping jesters from Biron, but brought her from her parents' house - the house of her mother, Praskovya Fedorovna, nee Saltykova. But the main thing is, where, pray tell, is

a rude German carrying wild morals to a cultured country?! Biron preferred to look at the horses, at the races, and he rode well himself (although he was too heavy and massive for a jockey). And these entertainments of his, of course, are more pleasant than the amusements of the "refined" court of Anna Ivanovna. In terms of education and general culture, the lovers were worth

each other, and in terms of mental abilities and practical knowledge, Biron undoubtedly stood much higher. He spoke Russian and how the state machine should work, he fully imagined

clearly.

He did not have the intelligence that is liked in society and in conversation, but he possessed a kind of genius, or common sense, although many denied this quality in him. The saying can be applied to him that deeds make a man. Before his arrival in Russia, he did not even know the name of the policy, and after several years of being in it, he knew quite thoroughly everything that concerns this state ... Biron's character was not the best:

> "arrogant, ambitious to the extreme, rude and even impudent, mercenary, implacable in enmity and a cruel punisher."

Biron is cruel; did his cruelty and habit of blood become the cause of the hopeless nightmare of Bironism? But we

have no reason to believe that Biron liked to humiliate someone, punish or beat. He was not a kind person

Machine Translated by Google

but he wasn't cruel either. In any case, no matter how “irreconcilable and cruel a punisher” he was, he did not like to look at executions and tortures, all the more he never tortured or beat him with his own hands. And he willingly shifted the dirty work necessary under the Bironovshchina to Andrei Ivanovich Ushakov, the chief executioner with a huge experience, since the time of Peter the Great.

Here Anna Ivanovna was very fond of humiliating. Her jesters not only fought among themselves or beat each other (that is, the humor was based on the fact that someone was inconvenienced or hurt), but also rushed together at every fresh person, no matter what he entered the empress with. Whether it was a courtier who came in with a report, a messenger from the active army or a foreign ambassador, the jesters spat on him, scolded him, called him vile words, frightened him with unexpected jerks or making a “goat” a few centimeters from his eyes. When a person shied away, got scared, tried not to get dirty about the jesters who played with the most natural poop or pretended to urinate on the person who entered, this was especially pleasing to the empress. By the way, they didn’t do this with foreign ambassadors, but it happened that the jesters really urinated on “their own”, and this simply caused convulsions of delight in the queen and her

closest confidants. That is, “funny” was the humiliation of a person, his

disgust and fear. Biron loved the so-called "closet" humor, and here one can see a rather typical German feature - most even very cultured Germans find everything related to defecation and urination very funny. But Biron did not move from theory to practice: under the influence of vodka, he told some petty filth in the spirit of “Red mold”, for example, how a Mecklenburg fisherman pooped in the priest’s garden, but the pastor did not understand what it was, picked it up and sniffed. He told the story and himself burst into idiotic laughter, but here the stupidity of the priest and the turd itself in his garden were funny, and not the humiliation of the priest and not the frightening of the priest with turds.

But Anna Ivanovna just liked that her jesters were throwing poop and someone was running away, disgusted, and so on. Biron's anecdote she risked not understanding, and not only because of a bad

Machine Translated by Google

knowledge of German. But when throwing poop, the queen, empress and autocrat laughed literally to the point of hiccups!

In addition, Anna Ivanovna liked to kill. They say that she loved hunting ... Nothing like that! After all, hunting is such a sport, and sometimes quite hard. Alexei Mikhailovich galloped twenty miles with a gyrfalcon on his mitten in order to catch a heron or a hare with this gyrfalcon. Peter II could spend the whole gloomy autumn day racing after the greyhounds, and then jump off the horse, grab the wolf by the ears himself, tie him with a rawhide belt, fumble around the terrible jaws, balancing on the verge of a serious injury. There

was sport, overcoming and testing oneself, physical effort, fresh air, movement, when the face is on fire, energy is in full swing, and nothing overshadows the pleasure. In such a hunt, the act of killing occupies a very modest place, and often they try to take the beast alive, and this is what is considered the most interesting and most sporting.

"Hunting" Anna Ivanovna had nothing to do with the activities of Alexei Mikhailovich, Peter Alekseevich and her other relatives and ancestors. Anna Ivanovna was attracted not by the search for game, not by pursuit, not by movement. She liked to shoot, and certainly at a live target. For her “hunts”, animals were driven into enclosures, driven past the queen, and she fired at them, changing guns, directly from the windows of the palace or from the terrace. All entertainment consisted in killing, so that the living would become inanimate. During the summer season of 1739, Anna personally killed 9 deer, 16 wild goats, 4 wild boars, 1 wolf, 374 hares, 608 ducks, 16 gulls. She

was having so much fun. In the same way, Biron was little interested in what they say about him. In any case, the private life of people worried him little; and their opinion of his person is even less.

A.I. Ushakov regularly reported to the Empress about everything that his Secret Chancellery found out, including what and who said about the Empress. This kind of information always aroused her most burning interest.

But Ushakov's attempts to "inform" Biron were also in vain - he was simply not interested. And really, this is a sign of a healthy nature. Much healthier than Anna, who was notorious for the rest of her life, not self-confident.

Machine Translated by Google

So what about the negative influence of Biron on the Empress - let me doubt it. That's what the relationship was excellent - yes, no doubt; Ernst Biron and Anna Romanova would make an excellent married couple, loving and agreeable. And at all this consent was not bought and was not based only on the gifts of the Empress to her lover. Yes, Ernst Biron, not having time to enter Russia, immediately became a real Privy Councilor, General-in-Chief, Knight of the highest Order of St. Andrew the First-Called in the Russian Empire, head of the personal Cabinet of the Empress, and in 1737 the Duke of Courland.

But all this began only in 1730. Before that, either for three years, or for 12 years, Biron helped the unfortunate Duchess of Courland very much, among other things, he helped with money, advice, and his influence on the Baltic barons. Biron was “their own” for them, they were ready, if not to obey, then at least to hear. That is, to put it simply, Biron for several years, like a man, took care of Anna, the Duchess of Courland, humiliatingly dependent on handouts from St. Petersburg. And, of course, he did not know that his mistress, the poor duchess, would turn into a fabulously rich empress of the Russian Empire and shower him with placers of gold. Biron's attitude to Anna has been tested both by time and by the complete disinterestedness of the first years of communication ... disinterestedness on his own part, not on Anna's.

> “Never in the world, tea, has there been a most friendly couple, mutually accepting perfect participation in amusement or sorrow, like the empress with the Duke of Courland. Both of them almost never could pretend in their appearance. If the duke appeared with a gloomy face, then the empress at the same moment assumed an alarmed look. If he was cheerful, then pleasure was clearly printed on the face of the monarch. If someone did not please the duke, then from the eyes and meeting of the monarchine he could immediately notice a sensitive change. All favors had to be asked from the duke, and through him alone the empress decided on them.

Machine Translated by Google

This, in fact, was the "Bironism" - Anna herself did not like to engage in state affairs, and did not know how. She willingly stepped aside from decision-making and actually entrusted the management of the country to Biron. Well, she created some formal institutions, first of all, the Cabinet, which was led by three ministers - initially they were Golovkin, Cherkasov and Osterman. The signatures of these three ministers were officially equated with the royal one, and it turns out that it was enough for these three to agree to become a kind of collective king.

However, the Cabinet was organized in November 1731, and in March Anna Ivanovna restored the institution, which, under her uncle, was called the Preobrazhensky Prikaz. Now this institution has received the name of the Office of Secret Investigative Affairs. And at the head of it stood the old, well-deserved executioner of those times of Peter the Great - Andrei Ivanovich

Ushakov. Apart from Biron's personal influence, Bironovism held on to a great extent on the Cabinet, whose members changed, and on the Secret Chancellery, whose head remained unchanged, irremovable and lived safely until the end of the

regime. It is believed that the most important feature for the Biron regime is the dominance of foreigners, mainly Germans, in all areas of state and public life. If we consider the

phenomenon in more detail, we must immediately add the predatory exploitation of the people; plundering the natural wealth of the country; cruel persecution of the disaffected, denunciations, espionage. Already in 1731-1732, the

state treasury was depleted from the mismanagement of the country, the unparalleled luxury of the court, and the theft of favorites. We had to find new means, but how? They began to squeeze out arrears from the peasants and the townspeople, tried to squeeze out everything that was possible. Another source of

replenishment of the treasury was the sale of monopolies and non-renewable resources, such as minerals. The third - the

wealth of the repressed - after all, they went to the treasury. The court

under Anna cost five or six times more than under Peter,

Machine Translated by Google

> “with the unheard-of luxury of the court, there is not a penny in the treasury, and that's why they don't pay anyone anything,

according to the French ambassador. "To no one" - this is in the sense of the army and navy, officials and suppliers of the court, but the court itself existed very well, even luxuriously in the middle of an impoverished country.

The courtyard struck at one time with both luxury and savagery; foreigners wrote with amazement about "Motov's luxury" and the bad taste of the court. In one thing, Anna Ivanovna was very much like Uncle Peter: she, too, was organically incapable of being left alone with herself. Rude, vulgar amusements, the incessant chatter of jokers, the hubbub of accusers, maids of honor and "near noblewomen" was necessary to her like air. She needed some purely physical action. But if Peter was unpretentious, his drinking and entertainment were like gatherings of German artisans, Anna Ivanovna quite confidently considered herself a woman

who deserves luxury. From the nobles demanded more and more new outfits. For each holiday (and there were up to fifty of them a year), a new fancy dress or a new dress was required - which meant that expensive foreign fabrics had to be bought. The nobility, even the courtiers, was not at all so rich, and such a prospect did not arouse his delight at all. And the empress directly demanded this luxury - new dresses, bright costumes, illuminations, dances, and her demands were fraught with the constrained position of some and the ruin of others. And one can argue what was more important - luxury or a new humiliation of people dependent on it.

And a new source of controversy: what screamed in her, in the empress - still a mother's rod or many years of vegetation in Mitava, in a humiliating dependence on handouts from St. Petersburg? Indeed, I do not presume to judge ... How this demand for luxury was perceived is well shown at least

by the story of Rumyantsev. After the case of Tsarevich Alexei in 1718, Peter thanked Rumyantsev by giving him part of the Lopukhin villages. Under Peter II, these villages were taken away from him and returned to their former owners.

Machine Translated by Google

Anna Ivanovna really wanted to show herself the heiress of Peter I. And already in 1732 she moved the court back to St. Petersburg, and Rumyantseva really wanted to bring it closer. Rumyantsev was summoned to Moscow, and Anna Ivanovna immediately made him a senator, a lieutenant colonel of the guard, and ordered him to give 20 thousand rubles as a reward for the villages selected under Peter II.

They say that some people are like sausages: what they stuff them with, then they carry them all their lives. Probably, such was Rumyantsev, who boasted of his participation in the murder of Tsarevich Alexei Petrovich.

Not with his character, direct, like the legendary club of Peter I (or like the stick of a Prussian corporal), it was more difficult to play a game than simple submission to the same simple and direct Peter. He heard a lot of bad things about Biron, and, having somehow met his brother, he innocently beat him. How did it "beat"?! And so: fists on the head. For what?! And for the fact that he did not like the brother of this Karl Biron, Ernst Biron. With the ingenuous brutality of a man in whose country mutual responsibility and collective responsibility are far from obsolete, Rumyantsev beat one brother after another. Well, what to do, a simple man was Rumyantsev. The tsarina summoned Rumyantsev, blamed him for

a long time for ingratitude, for his inability to appreciate her favors, and that now, as a person who is not disposed towards her, she cannot leave him as a lieutenant colonel of the guard. But why would she make Rumyantsev the head of one of the financial boards. To this, Rumyantsev replied that,

being a soldier, he did not know a damn thing about finances, but as he served faithfully, he would continue to serve. And he continues with the same simplicity: they say, he does not know how to find funds for the luxury that is now demanded at court, and he will not find it, because he is a soldier and because Peter ordered so ...

Anna interrupted him, drove him out, ordered him to be arrested and brought to trial by the Senate. The Senate decided that Rumyantsev deserved death for disobedience to the Empress. Anna, as usual, softened the sentence, replacing the death penalty with exile in the Kazan villages. 20 thousand rubles were taken

back. When dealing with medieval monsters, it is very difficult to be at least on someone's side ... Let the reader decide for himself who is more terrible here - Rumyantsev himself, "simple as a stick", Empress Anna, capable of such wild tyranny, or senators,

Machine Translated by Google

sentenced to death Rumyantsev because he objected to the empress.

Everyone is good here, and absolutely no side to take
impossible.

So, they demanded to spend money, and demanded stubbornly. But the country has not yet departed from the times of Peter's rule, and there was a catastrophic lack of money. The sources of state income remained extremely depleted, and even depleted even more. In 1732, they expected to collect two and a half million rubles; actually collected 187 thousand. Many provinces even before Anna Ivanovna were desolated, “as if they had been devastated by war or pestilence,” the people became even more impoverished under Catherine I and Peter

II. But the first successors of Peter at least canceled the equipment of punitive expeditions to collect arrears, and the governors began to extort taxes on the ground. Under Anna Ivanovna, the government quickly became convinced that local officials were not able to extort money from the poor and the peasants who continued to become impoverished. Again, as in the last years of the life of Peter, who occupied his own country with his own army, special “extortion raids” were equipped - extortionate expeditions to knock out taxes. The troops sent from the capital, led by the same guardsmen, attacked those

who were supposed to collect taxes on the ground. Regional governors, including governors, were put in chains, landlords and village elders were starved, so much so that there were deaths. The peasants were beaten on the right, selling literally everything that was possible from them, up to wearable things and dishes.

“Tatar invasions were repeated, only from
national capital. A groan and a cry went through the country"

[21. S. 166].

The people, with more or less reason, connected all this with the dominance of the Germans at court: they say, of course, they don’t have Russian people
it's a pity.

Machine Translated by Google

Already in May 1730, foreigners wrote that the Germans were in charge of everything in the Russian Empire, and this terribly annoyed and even frightened the

Russians. In the future, this enmity towards foreigners, especially towards the Germans, will only increase throughout the regime of Anna Ivanovna. Like, it's all their fault!

This is the same assessment of historians - equally historians of the XIX century and modern ones.

> “The closest person, the favorite, was a foreigner of low origin. Anna and Biron understood very well that the Russian people, primarily the Russian nobility, could not bear this calmly ... naturally, the offenders harbored hostility towards the offended.
>
> ***[31. S. 262].***

However, the historian, who is very prone to the most balanced assessments, S.M. Solovyov believes that some of these foreigners, even Osterman and Munnich, were very talented and, moreover, became so Russified that they were no longer perceived as foreigners. But

> “It was impossible to reconcile with the conditions that raised them and strengthened their position: before them stood the favorite of the chief chamberlain Count Biron, who served as a link between foreigners and the supreme power. Biron and the Levenvolds, who by their own means were not at all worthy of occupying high places, together with a crowd of foreigners raised by them and their like, were those parasites that produced a painful state of Russia in Anna's reign.
>
> ***[31. S. 268-269].***

At the same time Biron

> “... was not a corrupted monster who loved evil for evil; but it was enough that he was a stranger to

Machine Translated by Google

> Russia, there was a man who did not moderate his selfish aspirations by other, higher ones. He wanted to take advantage of his chance, his time, his favor in order to live well at the expense of Russia. He needed money, and before they were collected, there was no business; on the other hand, he saw that he was not loved, that he was considered unworthy of the importance that he received, and out of an instinct for self-preservation, without considering the means, he persecuted people whom he considered dangerous to himself and to the government by which he held on. These aspirations were enough to produce ***Bironism"***
>
> ***[31. S. 269].***

This, I note, is still a very streamlined, decent edition of the opinion common to contemporaries of the event, the Russian educated society for a good three hundred years and professional historians. There are much harsher versions of this opinion.

Is this judgment fair, which has been repeated for almost three hundred years, from the time of Biron to the present

day? Yes

and no. On the one hand, indeed, not only the German Biron headed the regime, but the Germans were in very many ... even in almost all key positions in the state.

Diplomacy under Anna was directed by A.I. Osterman with his friend Reinhold Levenvold. The troops were commanded by B.K. Minikh, the mining industry was led by A.K. Shemberg, commercial board K.L. Mengden ... well, and so on, you can list for a long time, up to two Biron brothers and his son, two Levenvold brothers. A lot of people have fed here.

On the other hand, we find quite a few Russians among the very first persons of the regime! This is Prince Alexei Mikhailovich Cherkassky, and Artemy Petrovich Volynsky, and the Grand Chancellor Prince Golovkin, and the Saltykovs - relatives of the Empress, and especially Andrei Ivanovich Ushakov, the permanent head of the Secret Chancellery. You can, of course, play with words, say that the Germans

Machine Translated by Google

tolerated Ushakov to do the dirty work for them. But we do not have any data of this kind, such a statement is completely unfounded. But the fact that Ushakov held a SPECIAL position that made him more significant, if not Munnich, then at least Schemberg and Mengden ... This is a fact!

I won't even say that, in addition to Osterman and Munnich, many very useful foreigners lived in Russia during Anna's time: academicians Delisle, Bernoulli, Euler, Bayer, Miller, Gmelin, Kraft, architects Rastrelli (father and son), Trezzini, artists Peresenotti , Valeriani, musicians Ristoli, Araya. That it was at this time that the Dane Vitus Bering led a grandiose expedition, and the Frenchman Lande created the first ballet school. And it's dishonest not to notice these people, to simply talk nonsense about the bastards of foreigners who pushed the Russians out of their grain posts. Dishonest and dishonorable. I will only note that during the

years of "Bironism" there was no oppression of the Russian nobles. In 1729, before Anna's accession, there were 71 generals in the army, of which 41 were foreigners (58% of the available staff). In 1738, there were 61 generals, of which 31 (52%) were foreigners.

And what's more... It was under Anna, during the years of "Bironism", Russian and foreign officers were equalized in rights. Peter also introduced a rule according to which a foreigner, hiring in the Russian army, received a double salary. Now the salaries of Russian officers were doubled, and they began to receive the same amount as foreigners. The initiator of this important measure was the German Burchgard Munnich, one of those who are considered to be the pillars of the "Bironism".

The same Minich in 1732 forbade the hiring of new foreign officers until all the officers from the disbanded army group in Persia were settled.

How so?! Peyor… The legitimate sovereign Peter I, who is called the Great and is almost deified… He just puts the Russians in an unequal position, giving preference to foreigners. And the evil Minich, who woke up on poor Russia, as if from a leaky bag, the evil German-pepper-sausage, the uterine hater of everything

Machine Translated by Google

Russian - he is much fairer than Peter and gives much more to the Russians ...

Well, is it possible to be so blind and more unfair?! Take court circles. Closest to

the queen are Biron, Osterman, Minich, the Levenvold brothers, Ushakov, in recent years - Volynsky. As you can see, here the domination of the Germans is not absolute, besides, Minich began to serve under Peter, and the Levenvolds accepted Russian citizenship. Speaking of Peter -

Lefort, Bruce, Vinius, Ogilvy, Devier, Shafirov, Bestuzhev - these are far from all the foreigners who stood near and around Peter I, his nominees, "Petrov's nestlings" (despite the fact that Lefort rather built a nest, in which Peter was hatched). Actually, Minich is also one of them, only younger than most, a different generation. He is exactly the same "chick of Petrov's nest", to the same extent as Bestuzhev, a descendant of the Scot Best, whom, however, they are ready to consider Russian and "their own". Again - what an exceptional

injustice! Who created in the Russian Empire a special, privileged position for foreigners, especially for Lutherans? Who has surrounded himself with foreigners to a greater extent than Russians? Who consistently promoted the Germans to positions and subordinated the Russians to them? The same tsar who becomes the idol of the Russian nobility, almost a living god and a symbol of the Russian national state.

Who at least to some extent corrects this state of affairs? Who at least to some extent equates Russian officers and generals with foreign ones? German Munnich, temporary worker Biron!

And these people, restoring justice, are declared the offspring of Germany, enemies of the Russians, apostates from the precepts of Peter, who always promoted the

Russians! Who is declared a puppet of the Germans, a conductor of their influence in Russia? The queen, who, having been the Duchess of Courland for many years, did not even bother to learn

German! Well, isn't it absurd?!

FAILED TIME WORKERS

Machine Translated by Google

Here, probably, it is time to ask the question: why, after all, did the native Russian nobility so hate Biron and so resolutely blame the Germans for all the horrors of the decade from 1730 to 1740? I will give one of the answers a little lower, in the next chapter. And the other ... Let's ask ourselves a question: what did

the Russian nobility want in January 1730? Yeah, limit the royal power! It did not work out, and the nobles were ready to serve further on the same conditions. In February and March 1739, they no longer wanted anything like that ...

But… they are not trusted! They are being pushed back! Where, according to their ideas, they and only they should stand as a wall, completely different people turn

out to be! The English resident Rondo reported to London as early as 1730:

> "The nobility, apparently, is very unhappy that Her Majesty surrounds herself with foreigners ... (this) is very disliked by the Russians, who hoped that they would be given preference."

A year later, in 1731, he reported again:

> “The Old Russian Party looks with great embarrassment at the course of domestic affairs, as well as at the complete lack of confidence in itself on the part of the Empress ...”

And these amazing people who first submit constitutional drafts, then do not have the strength to bring them to the end, retreat from them, now they want to have the same trust in them?! How about constitutional drafts?!

And these unsuccessful constitutionalists are immediately ready to serve the unlimited monarch, but demand to be closer to him and get a fatter piece?! And these envious

people are still indignant that they are not the support of the throne?! Hmmm... I

almost

agree with the definition of "Bironism" given by the "Soviet Encyclopedic Dictionary":

Machine Translated by Google

> Bironovshchina - the reactionary regime in Russia 1730-1740. under Empress Anna Ivanovna, named E.I. Biron. The dominance of foreigners, the plunder of the wealth of the country, general suspicion, espionage, denunciations, cruel persecution of the discontented "
>
> ***[39, p. 143].***

But who said that the Russian nobility did not want all this? Where is it written that they did not want to rob the wealth of the country, were not ready to write denunciations, spy, and cruelly persecute the discontented?

They did not like it when such a system fell upon them, but they were ready to participate in it - and they participated in the same denunciations and service in the department of a pure hare, "the chick of Petrov's nest", A.I. Ushakov. But this is

not the position of a civilized person, but of that Kaffir, who quite seriously explained to the English missionary:

> “Good is when I steal cows from a neighbor and take his wives; evil is when he steals my cows…”

There is no reason to believe that the Russian nobility, including its elite, is in any way better than Biron and the Levenvolds. There are just reasons to believe that the Russian nobility even, perhaps, was even worse; This is evidenced by many things, including the behavior not only of the chief executioner Ushakov or Volynsky, but also of the “aristocratic opposition”. D.M. Golitsyn, with all his merits and with all my respect for him, made every effort to, having received power for himself, "to make himself feel better", to give nothing to the bulk of the nobility.

According to A.D. Korsakov, in the project he wrote

> “... both his political views and traits of his personal character were expressed: a strictly aristocratic principle, contempt for those foreigners who aspired to power over the Russian people, and a tendency to tyranny, even despotism.”

Machine Translated by Google

From his position it is already only a step to “fist on the table”, to “Ma-hungry!!” and to the Secret Chancellery: “And who said that Golitsyn has one ear larger than the

other ?!” As soon as the Dolgoruky "grabbed" Peter II, and no one except them felt good about it. Even with the Golitsyns, the Dolgorukies did not

share! And their behavior also smells of petty (and major) tyranny, callousness and even cruelty to everyone except “their own”, and from their words and deeds it smells of the corners of the Secret Chancellery sour from human blood, it draws with the heated metal of torture furnaces.

And the Dolgoruky, and Golitsyn, and any other Russian family, any clan of Russian nobles - titled or untitled, close to the court or vegetating in the provinces - these are not enemies of the "Bironism", not fighters against arbitrariness and remnants of the Middle Ages. These are failed Birons and Bironchiks. Those who would like to be in the place of temporary workers from the time of Anna Ivanovna. Yes, it didn't work. Failed temporary workers.

THE MOST IMPORTANT TIME WORKER

Just do not attribute to me the justification of the regime that went down in history under the name "Bironism", but should go down as "Annovshchina"!

There is no doubt that "Bironism" is a completely mafia way of governing the country, in which the government is not interested in the good of the country and it simply does not care what will happen next, after it. This method

of management, of course, also requires special people - those who, according to their psychological make-up, are suitable for temporary workers. It's easier for foreigners to be temporary workers in a foreign country, that's for sure.

But, firstly, the famous phrase “after us even a flood” does not belong at all to a German who has dug in Russia, but to the very national king Louis XIV, the French king of the French. Barely literate Anna hardly heard this phrase, but behaved in full accordance with it.

Machine Translated by Google

Secondly, that's what-what, and Biron did not differ at all in racism or nationalism. There is no reason to believe that Biron treated the Russians badly, worse than the Germans, and there are many Russians among his employees and drinking companions. Thirdly, and

most importantly, in the Russian Empire there was a person who could stop the Bironovshchina at any moment, if there was a desire. If already 12-year-old Peter II was freed from Menshikov, then, of course, she could get rid of Biron, and put him in his place, introduce their relationship into a more decent framework. In the end, Catherine II ruled the country through her lovers, and did

it's not bad.

To all the arguments about the female weakness of the Empress, that not everyone is given to be strong people, and so on, I will answer briefly: a person always does what he wants most of all. And “for some reason” in order to achieve the main thing for him, what he chose for himself in life,
man is always strong enough.

Anna Ivanovna did not allow restrictions on her power to be introduced and put quite a lot of effort into this. Now, after the suppression of the "invention" of the leaders, she disposed of power uncontrollably, as she only wanted. To organize such a regime, she made considerable efforts and showed intelligence, and will, and an excellent memory, and great deceit, and spiritual strength. For example, she dealt with the hated Dmitry Mikhailovich Golitsyn only six years after trying to force her to rule according to the Conditions. With Vasily Lukich Dolgoruky, who brought her Conditions to Mitava, the queen dealt with even later ... Similarly, Biron became the Duke of Courland and Zemgale only in 1737, seven years after Anna's accession. In order to remember the “grievances” of many years ago, to cultivate her anger, to plan revenge, to

shower favors on whom she considered necessary - she had enough mind and mental strength for this. Probably, there would be enough will and intelligence both to govern the country and to form a cabinet of people more worthy than Ernst Biron. But the queen did neither, and there is no reason to believe that she was generally dissatisfied with anything in her reign or would like to change

something.

Machine Translated by Google

We have to admit that they resolutely did not want to "point-blank notice" the beautiful-hearted Russian nobility, so indignant at the dominance of the Germans. Something that historians stubbornly did not want to see, who for two centuries in a row sang from the voice of the Russian nobility and reduced the whole Bironovshchina to German domination and violence: that not only Biron and other Germans, that the empress herself wanted everything that Soloviev personally attributes to Biron - mafia power , lack

of control, easy pleasant life, entertainment. Biron was a congenial person, and, moreover, a leader in their romance, which (in my conservative opinion) a man should be. Naturally and in the highest degree it was pleasant to instruct him to organize such a regime, but if Biron had not happened or if something had happened to Biron, she would have found some other "Biron" with similar spiritual qualities. Russian or German, it doesn't matter! Osterman was even better suited to the position of Biron in terms of his mental qualities, and A.I. Ushakov - on moral. However, Bi-ron successfully combined some of the special knowledge of Osterman and the scum inclinations of the chief executioner

Ushakov, head of the Secret Chancellery. In general, the queen instructed Biron to organize all this disgrace, just as the lady could entrust management to the steward ... Although, in general, in the 18th-19th centuries, burmeisters were called people from peasants who ruled a single village, and, as a rule, their own native. Persons who, on behalf of the landowner, managed several villages, or, say, all those located in this province, were called managers. And here is a complete analogy to what happened in the Russian Empire in 1730-1740. An analogy from later times and from the private life of individuals: the lady received an inheritance, but she does not have the slightest desire to manage the household herself. Fortunately, she has a German lover who is ready to play the role of manager ...

Moreover, it has long been known that the best, most ruthless managers are strangers. The Russian will still yell, stomp his feet, and it is not known how it will turn out. And the German is already terrible in his incomprehensibility; he looks as if condolingly, shakes his head, says thoughtfully, even without anger: “Oh, wie dummen diesen russische Schweinen!” (Oh, how stupid are these Russian pigs!) Even

Machine Translated by Google

it’s not clear what he said, but it’s already scary, and the men immediately do what they commanded...

In a word, Bironism is an emergency regime organized by the empress for her own purposes. Frankly speaking, this is not Bironism, but "Annovism". The mistress appoints a steward, the empress Biron, but she pursues her own goals.

Here it is necessary to remind the reader that no matter how Anna was scolded - in memoirs, and in notes, and in letters, and in the diaries of the nobles - and there was very much to scold her for - it always turned out in them that either Biron deceived queen, or took advantage of her feminine weakness, or even no explanation at all, how he became an uncontrollable lord. But it always turns out that not Anna at all, but he, Biron, is to blame for everything that happened in the Russian Empire in the decade of her reign.

And secondly, in a strange way, none of the Russian nobles made any claims against Andrei Ivanovich Ushakov. This is all the more strange because all those who were repressed during the years of Anna passed through the Secret Chancellery. Is he not guilty of anything, because he is only hands, and the decisions were made by Osterman and Biron? Nothing like this! It was in Ushakov's department that they "confirmed", and very often "created" the guilt of those who got here on denunciations or directly at the behest of commanding officials. Did Ushakov understand that 90% of those passing through the Secret Chancellery are not to blame for anything? Not only did he understand, but he understood this better than anyone, because all the investigative documents turned out to be with him. He knew details that even those who sent the unfortunates to the terrible Secret Office did not know. After all, it was not Biron, not Munnich and not Osterman, especially not Anna Ivanovna who studied the denunciations and investigative documents, but it was A.I. who did this. Ushakov.

Ushakov could not delve into the details of many cases - especially when things were going on in tens and hundreds. But, of course, Ushakov knew perfectly well that the most famous defendants - the Golitsyns, Dolgoruky, Artemy Volynsky - were absolutely not guilty of anything. He knew, if only because he himself formed this “fake” to a large extent. But here is the paradox! Osterman and Munnich, least of all guilty of the Biron regime, even Schemberg and Mengdeln,

guilty only

Machine Translated by Google

in that they assumed the positions of the head of the Berg-i Manufaktura-collegium, all of them, in the opinion of the Russian nobility, are personally responsible for the crimes of the Biron regime. But Ushakov does

not carry! This position is completely unhistorical, but most historians share it. They even explain how it happened that the Germans pushed the Russians back from the helm of the ship of state. Solovyov believes, for example, that as soon as Peter I disappeared, he could no longer urge his former employees, like the Russians - the people - with laziness! - willingly entrusted the main roles in the state to other "chicks of Petrov's nest", foreign ones. That's how simple it is, it turns out!

We have to talk about what unites the positions of the Russian nobility and Russian historians, who wrote their works on 80% of the documents left by representatives of the Russian nobility. The easiest way to find this “point of contact” is in nationalism…

But, firstly, this is not enough, and secondly, there have never been and never have been serious anti-German sentiments in Rus'. Very many historians who repeated the stereotypes about the "German dominance" of the times of Anna and Biron did not at all take a Germanophobic position. And therefore I would allow myself the assertion: the Russians really want not to take responsibility for what happened. Irresponsibility and the desire for irresponsibility are generally an important aspect of the Russian national character. And here, under Anna Ivanovna, there is such a magnificent occasion, such a wonderful excuse to be not guilty of anything for this shameful page in the life of the country. It means that we are very nice, and the Germans did all kinds of shame to us, and, moreover, they did it by force!

IMPACT ON THE RUSSIAN NOBILITY

But here's what it is very difficult to doubt - the regime of Anna Ivanovna (if you want - "Annovshchina") really dealt a blow to the Russian nobility. It began already in the spring of 1730, when the Golitsyns and Dolgorukies immediately fell into disgrace: two Russian aristocratic families - and just those that adapted to the new time, and adapted quite well.

Machine Translated by Google

In order not to start the reign with repressions, the surviving Menshikovs were pulled out of Berezov and treated kindly. By that time, the son and daughter (the second daughter, Maria, who at one time was the bride of Pyotr Alekseevich, had died by that time) of Alexander Danilovich, survived; the son was assigned to the lieutenants of the Preobrazhensky regiment, the daughter - to the chamber-maid of honor. Both of them survived a terrible time, and all the Menshikovs of later times descended from them, right up to Mikhail Osipovich Menshikov, who was killed by the communists in 1918. The rehabilitation of the

Menshikovs took place on March 15, and already on April 8, 1730, the Senate received a decree signed personally by Anna, stating that the actual Privy Councilor Vasily Vladimirovich Dolgoruky was appointed to Siberia as a governor, Prince Mikhail Dolgoruky - to Astrakhan, Privy Councilor Prince Ivan Grigoryevich Dolgoruky - governor to Vologda. Alexei Grigorievich and Sergei Grigorievich were ordered to live with their families in distant villages. But that was only

Start…

According to SM. Solovyov, the government is waiting for some time, but the Manifesto of April 14 lists all the guilt of the Dolgoruky, up to the desire to keep Peter II away from Moscow and the desire to intermarry with him. And Vasily

Lukich

> "... for many of his actions that are contrary to us and to our state ... and that he dared us to shamelessly slander us with very fictitious and only compound deeds and lead many of our faithful subjects into infidelity and suspicion ... and for such crimes, although he was worthy of the most severe torture, however, we, mercifully, granted instead, indicated, depriving him of all his ranks ... to send him to his distant village, in which he would live without a break behind a strong guard.

But this is only the

beginning. At the end of 1731, the most famous and most respected of the Dolgoruky, Prince Vasily Vladimirovich, was suddenly arrested. Everyone knew that he did not support relatives in the desire to intermarry with

Machine Translated by Google

Peter II, not in the "concern" of the leaders and kept very carefully. But now he is arrested, imprisoned in the Shlisselburg fortress. For what?! In the manifesto, signed by Anna, this was explained as follows:

> “Although everyone knows what vigilant labors we have about all the well-being and benefit of our state, what it is possible for everyone to see and feel ... for which, in conscience, every good and faithful subject of ours should give thanks to God, and we should be faithful and grateful subjects. But besides our aspirations, some unscrupulous and common good hating people appeared, namely: the former Field Marshal Prince Vasily Dolgoruky, who, despising our many favors to him and his jury (meaning the position, taking which V.V. Dolgoruky took an oath - ***A .B.)*** position, dared not only to interpret our state institutions in an obscene manner, but also to insult our own imperial person with insulting words, in which he was convicted by the investigation of the case.

For this terrible crime, the famous field marshal was sentenced to death, but "by her usual imperial grace" Anna pardoned V.V. Dolgoruky and just locked him in Shlisselburg.

No other wines were found behind the old field marshal (he was born in 1667), and yet in 1737 he was exiled further away, to Ivan-Gorod, and in 1739 he was imprisoned in the Solovetsky Monastery.

In 1741, Vasily Vladimirovich was released from prison, reinstated in all ranks and ranks, and appointed president of the military collegium. By whom?! Well, of course, Elizabeth Petrovna ...

This already happened in the life of the old, born in 1667, experienced V.V. Dolgoruky: in 1718, in the "case of Tsarevich Alexei", he was deprived of all ranks and exiled. In 1724 he was returned, received the rank of colonel, and already in 1726 he became general-in-chief and commander of all the troops of the Russian Empire in the Caucasus. And here, it turns out, both Anna and Elizabeth take turns in the role of Peter I.

Machine Translated by Google

However, his fate was still much better than that of other Dolgoruky! Already in 1731, the former royal bride Catherine was exiled to Berezov (in court circles, the “cheerful” nickname of Catherine was Ruined) and all her closest relatives. And they, Berezovsky recluses, did not want to be forgotten. In 1732, the guards sergeant Ragozin went to them to take away all the diamond,

gold or silver items and everything related to the personality of Peter II. Even a portrait of the deceased is taken away from Catherine

groom.

In 1736, no longer a sergeant, but Major Semyon Petrov went to Berezov. This trip did not bring anything good to the Dolgoruky, of course. Because the son of the boyar Kashperov and ataman Likhachev hosted the Dolgoruky and dined with them themselves, these criminals are beaten with batogs and exiled to service in Orenburg. For the same thing they were beaten with whips and exiled not to Orenburg, but to Okhotsk three

priests and deacons.

No, well, what's the wording! “For the fact that they hosted and dined with them!” Indeed, what is the quintessence of servility that the government requires from people! The tsar has singed on someone - but you don’t dine with him and don’t feed him dinner! And finally, already in 1738,

in March, a certain clerk Osip Tishin shouted terrible words: “Word and deed!” During the investigation, he declares that, being in Berezov during the investigation of Major Petrov in 1736, he heard from Prince Ivan Dolgoruky, a former favorite of Peter II, "evil and harmful words." Allegedly, he called the empress, saying: “What a sovereign she is: she is a Swede!”, And blamed her for her relationship with Biron. Ivan also scolded the empress with indecent words for ruining the family and their entire family, while obeying the same ... Moreover, Ivan, according to the denunciation, also called “the same” - Grand Duchess Elizabeth Petrovna, who allegedly took revenge on Ivan Dolgoruky for his desire hide her in a monastery. He also said that Elizabeth behaved so horribly that Anna secretly punished her with whips, while she listened to her. For the investigation of this case, two were sent to Berezov, and both with historical surnames: Guard Lieutenant Fyodor Ushakov, known by his father, Andrei Ivanovich Ushakov. And reverse

Machine Translated by Google

case - lieutenant Suvorov, very famous for his son, the famous commander (in the year of the investigation, Sasha Suvorov was only 8 years old).

Of course, Ivan denied everything ... Although, judging by many details, he could well say something like that, he could. But as soon as they began to torture him, he confessed to everything, to all the slanderous words, and besides, he told about a false spiritual diploma.

Osip Tishin was severely reprimanded: they say, you knew about the crimes of the Dolgoruky and did not report everything, you still took considerable bribes from them. But as a reward for the importance of the denunciation, they were promoted and given 600 rubles of money.

And Dolgoruky was taken to Novgorod, where the investigation is underway. Why not to Petersburg? It seems that the government does not want to draw

attention to the Dolgoruky. A special assembly was assembled for the trial of the Dolgoruky. On November 12, 1739, Anna's personal decree was issued, in which it was carefully listed that Ivan Alekseevich was beheaded after being wheeled, Sergei Grigorievich, Ivan Grigorievich, Vasily Lukich were beheaded. Princes Vasily Vladimirovich and Mikhail Vladimirovich were ordered to be kept in exile and not allowed anywhere except the church. Were these people

executed only for the intention?! Just because ten years ago they started to make a false spiritual testament of Peter II?!

> “And to explain the Novgorod executions, they came up with an extensive conspiracy against the real unloved government ...”

CONSPIRACY

> “Dolgoruky, Golitsyn and Gagarin in order to overthrow the hated foreign government of Biron ... and to enthrone Tsarina Elizabeth, who should marry Naryshkin, who was in France, and with whom she was betrothed”

[31. S. 657-658].

Machine Translated by Google

Of course, the motive for revenge is very strong here. Anna Ivanovna simply sadistically settled scores with aristocratic families who tried to somehow limit her power. But

in her cruelty, in addition to the desire to settle scores, one more stream is very clearly traced, in addition to any personal predilections: fear of the Russian nobility. If this is fear of any manifestation of free-thinking, then it turns out that it nevertheless turns into fear of any manifestation of the spiritual life of the Russian nobility ...

And worse than that. Relying on the illiterate Baltic Germans, on a kind of German party at the court, which is still to be discussed, and on Russian careerists and scum, such as the executioner of the still old, Peter's, temper A.I. Ushakova, Anna Ivanovna unleashed a powerful fist of repression on the Russian nobility. I can't

help but assume that she remembered a lot of things not only personally to Dmitry Golitsyn. Probably, she remembered them, the Russian nobles, that, in addition to the request to become an autocrat, there were some other requests in their petitions - to limit the monarchy, that is, its autocratic

power. Perhaps, personal tastes, Anna Ivanovna's predilections also played a role. But it is unlikely that they are the case, since Anna herself never personally tortured, she was not present at the tortures, even at the tortures of her personal enemies. A powerful machine worked against the Russian nobility, and how exactly it worked can be clearly seen in the cases of two people devoted to Anna and who did not in any way plot against her: Alexander Cherkassky and Artemy Volynsky.

PRINCE ALEXANDER CHERKASSKY

Alexander Cherkassky in 1733 was the governor of Smolensk. A

certain Fyodor Krasny-Milashevich comes to the disgraced Alexei Petrovich Bestuzhev-Ryumin in Hamburg and reveals secret and terrible deeds to him. Like, the governor of Smolensk Prince Alexander Cherkassky told him: now honest people cannot live in Russia, who are better, they disappear very quickly. Like, the empress was very merciful to him, but Biron voluntarily removed him from the court.

Machine Translated by Google

As we already know, "obscene words" were regarded as a serious crime. For them, they were sentenced ***to*** death, and the queen pardoned and sent to Siberia (taking away property and estates). But Milashevich also said that Cherkassky

transmitted through him, Milashevich, letters for the duke living in Holstein, the grandson of Peter I. Moreover, Cherkassky's subordinate, Alexander Potemkin, wants with all the Smolensk gentry to go over to the side of Stanislav Leshchinsky, a candidate for the Polish throne hostile to the Russian party. And that Tsesarevna Elizabeth went to the Polish ambassador Pototsky in a man's
dress.

Let's be honest - this is an extremely unintelligible denunciation in which everything is mixed up - the grandson of Peter I, the vacillations of the Smolensk nobility, Tsarina Elizabeth and the personal insults of Prince Cherkassky.

But Bestuzhev-Ryumin, who lived in Hamburg as an envoy, but in fact in disgrace, did not let down the stairs, but wanted to rehabilitate himself with the help of this denunciation. He rushed to Petersburg together with Fyodor Milashevich, and Ushakov himself listened to both of them very carefully. It would seem that the

head of the secret police should be a distrustful person - the position obliges. But Andrei Ivanovich, due to the importance of this "case", personally throws a bullet into Smolensk to arrest the terrible state criminal Prince Cherkassky. Let's say right away - Ushakov could not discover absolutely any signs of

criminal activity of either Cherkassky or Potemkin. But while Ushakov was searching, Prince Cherkassky had already confessed to everything! Further - according to the well-known stereotype - the death penalty, softened by the empress, and instead of the scaffold - exile to Siberia. And the main piquancy here is what ... In 1739, Milashevich was caught

in another case, he was sentenced to death and confessed that he had slandered Cherkassky. Like, Cherkassky really sent him to Holstein, to Duke Peter, but not at all with an anonymous letter, but to remove him from Smolensk, because both of them were courting a certain girl Korsak, and Cherkassky was jealous. Milashevich arrived in Kiel, but did not find the duke there, and he had little money, and he could not return; Well, I went somewhere closer -

Machine Translated by Google

to Hamburg with a fictitious denunciation. Naturally, there was no desire of the Smolensk gentry to help Leshchinsky, who was completely alien to her. There were no negotiations between Elizabeth and Poniatowski ... All this is a flight of Milashevich's imagination, and nothing more.

But Prince Cherkassky has already been convicted and sent

to Siberia. And searches are carried out in the houses of the Smolensk gentry, and everyone who has a book in Polish or records made in the same unfortunate Polish is punished with exile to Siberia. How many Smolensk nobles went on stage to Siberia, I cannot say for sure.

ARTEMY VOLYNSKY

An even brighter story: the fate of Artemy Petrovich Volynsky! Because Volynsky was one of the closest to Anna
nobles.

In fact, the opinion has long been cultivated that Artemy Petrovich died because he too wanted to reform the Russian state.

> “I tried to limit the influence of foreigners. Around V. from the beginning. In the 30s, a circle was formed, consisting of representatives of noble, but impoverished families. At the evenings, V. discussed the projects of the state. reorganization. V. wrote “reasonings”: “On citizenship”, “How should justice and mercy be done”, “General project on the amendment of internal state affairs” and others ... V. spoke disapprovingly of the empress and E. Biron "
>
> ***[40. S. 335]***

Even from the lines of this brief and formal reference, a patriot appears, striving with all his might to push foreigners away from the throne. A man who suffered from the intrigues of the all-powerful temporary workers who stuck around the throne and destroyed the

stranger. Even better about poor Volynsky in N.N. Dubova:

Machine Translated by Google

> “This man was a vast talent and at his leisure he composed drafts on the improvement of state affairs, with an analysis of management and estates, about economy and so on. He discussed these projects of his with the confidants, and then presented them to the empress herself for the highest consideration ...
>
> - After that, - said Saint-Germain, - she had no choice but to cut off his head. - Have mercy! So
>
> you knew this story? Volynsky and the confidants were indeed beheaded. — No, I didn't know. It's just a natural
>
> ending to all stories of this kind. “But why, sir?” After all, it was not personal interest
>
> that was pursued here, but the state benefit, the good of the fatherland! “The good of the fatherland looks completely different when it
>
> is looked at from below and when it is looked from above… The ruler owns the state and manages it with the help of servants, whom he pays well for loyalty and obedience… And suddenly someone dares to criticize the infallible and propose reforms. It follows from this that the ruler did not have the intelligence to see the shortcomings and correct them, and his servants are vile liars. If so, the stupid ruler should be replaced by a smart reformer, the vile servants should be dispersed and new, honest ones recruited ... The end of such reformers is a foregone conclusion. The rulers have no other way to prove that they are smarter, they can only destroy those who dare to give unsolicited advice.

[28. S. 172-173].

So, the wise reformer, naively trying to win over the wise, useful but untimely proposed reforms. Pikul, with

his pathological xenophobia, has a stronger other idea - about the destruction of Volynsky by foreigners. Foreigners, it is true, not Jews, one has to avoid stigmatizing the Zionists, as in writings about later times; but the Germans, you know, are not sugar! Walking

Machine Translated by Google

here they imagine that they are very literate! They put on hats here, all sorts of Ostermans! 50% of Pikul's descriptions are scenes of cruelty, torture, executions, savoring disgusting details. 50% - a description of how foreign bastards "rob" Mother Rus'. Volynsky, on the other hand,

talks with Anna Ivanovna, convicting her of various outrages and adamantly standing against the flow of royal fury.

> “Look at the Neva! she exclaimed in rage. And
> there, swept by the snow, blackening with faces, it froze on bloody sky fortress Peter and Paul. “See, honey?
> Anna laughed. - I see. "And aren't you scared?"
> - No. -
> Wow! Maybe you don't know
> what it is? Volynsky's answer was completely unexpected. “This is the ancestral tomb of the Romanov
> dynasty.”
>
> ***[41. S. 451].***

For BC Pikul, the ashes of Volynsky with his accomplices are definitely, without the slightest chiaroscuro,

> "... the ashes of Russian patriots"
>
> ***[41. S. 621]***

And, of course, not a word about the fact that Volynsky became famous for such acquisitiveness that Levenvold advised Osterman to send Volynsky to Siberia: otherwise he would “plunder the whole of Russia” ... In the mouth of Levenvold’s temporary worker, this judgment is especially impressive.

Volynsky is incomparably more realistically described by Lazhechnikov [42. pp. 42-48], but even there many juicy details of his career are missing, and the main reason for the fall of Volynsky is still explained by the intrigues of Biron and Volynsky's desire to deal with these nasty stray money-grubbers Germans.

But it's time to turn to the facts.

Machine Translated by Google

The Volynskys have been known at least since the Time of Troubles. Artemy Petrovich, having been born in the year of Peter's coming to power, in 1689, advanced in the last years of his reign. In 1719-1724 he was governor in Astrakhan and played an outstanding role in organizing the Persian campaign of 1722-1723.

Undoubtedly, he is an outstanding administrator, there are no words. But in most of the biographies of this remarkable man somehow it is not mentioned that he also became famous for his fantastic embezzlement. So fantastic that even worldly-wise oriental people, Tatar beks and murzas and Persian merchants were upset and, since Volynsky was sympathetic to them, they tried to warn, they say, if you behave like this, they will start to offend you ... It won't be yakshi, they will do sekim-head ... But Artemy

Volynsky, maintaining the most radiant relations with the Eastern people, continued to steal on the same fantastic scale. And in 1724, Tsar Peter I removed Artemy Petrovich from the governorship, and ... he carved him with his own hand. The investigation continued, the investigation had something to do, and it seems that Artemy Volynsky was no longer threatened with flogging, but with the death penalty, but after Peter's death, Volynsky's influential patrons - for example, Menshikov - managed to stop the investigation of his cases.

Here I would like to draw attention to two circumstances. First, Menshikov never tried for nothing. If he helped Artemy Volynsky, it was not for "thank you", that's for sure.

Second. Artemy Volynsky may be the "chick of Petrov's nest", but the death of Peter saved him from many troubles, and it may very well turn out that from execution. He clearly benefited from Peter's death.

In 1725-1730 Volynsky was the governor of Kazan. Sometimes they specify, they say, he was the Kazan governor for five years "with short breaks." But what caused the "breaks" is usually not specified either. And they were caused by such a regrettable thing as the arrests of Volynsky - all for the same ineradicable theft. Ultimately, the "guardian for Russia" was removed from his post, but he again managed to protect himself from serious consequences in the same way - with bribes, bows to influential patrons, "frank confession".

Machine Translated by Google

By the way, Ernst Biron helped him the most. When Anna Ivanovna came to power, Volynsky was still under investigation and, of course, he well remembered the times when another temporary worker, Menshikov, helped him. By the way, Biron favorably differed from Menshikov to many people - and by the fact that he was quite literate in Russian and German, and he knew Latin poorly, but he knew it. And the fact that he sometimes helped the people he liked was quite free of charge - such insights were not found

in the most illustrious prince ... Under what conditions Biron helped Volynsky to rise and made him a member of the Cabinet (since 1733), we do not know. What is known for sure is that Volynsky was very respectful to Ernst Johann, gave him horses, and Biron always approved of these gifts. It is known that Volynsky more than once in Biron's house got drunk to the point of complete disgrace and in this form he danced and sang obscene ditties, in every possible way amusing the temporary worker. And in the position of Ober-Jägermeister of the court, in charge of the royal hunts, he organizes Anna Ivanovna's "hunt", already known to the reader - firing almost point-blank at animals running past. At the same time, Artemy Petrovich shows, well, simply touching attention to ordering as many thoroughbred horses as possible from abroad, and to start stud farms in the Russian Empire itself. At the same time, as you understand, he is guided not at all by the desire to curry favor with Biron, but solely by the interests of developing horse breeding in Russia. On

April 3, 1738, Volynsky became cabinet minister, that is, he received the right to report to the queen in person. From start to finish, he owed his career to Biron and Biron alone. Byron's man, he's openly meant to dampen A.I.'s influence. Osterman, and this circumstance alone forces us to look at the thesis about the "seizure of power by foreigners" in a different way. Something among the foreigners themselves is not as well as one might expect from a colonial army soldered by discipline. And one of the foreigners frankly opposes a Russian to another foreigner... So to speak, he patronizes someone else and even intrigues against "his own"... Hm...

No matter how disgusting Volynsky's career and thieving inclinations were, he could counterbalance Andrei Osterman - his abilities would obviously be enough. He pushed Osterman

Machine Translated by Google

— gradually, but pressed. And even Andrei Ivanovich, an exceptionally intelligent and cunning man to the same extent, was sometimes forced to recognize the superiority of the violent, unrestrained, but bright and very intelligent Volynsky.

Volynsky really wrote several essays and really aroused the disapproval of the empress ... But it's not at all true that only "from the "confessions" of the servants Biron and Osterman learned about parties in Volynsky's house, about reading some books and about Volynsky's "General project of transformation states" [43. S. 311].

This is not true already because Artemy Volynsky gave his works to read not only to close people, members of his "circle", but also to Prince Cherkassky (by that time released from exile and forgiven), Empress Eichler's secretary, as well as Baron Mengden, Schoenberg, Lestok . All these persons, probably, were also conspiratorial Russian patriots and only pretended to be Germans, a kind of Stirlitz of the 18th century, because they all unanimously advised Volynsky to submit his "General Project" to the Empress. And then Volynsky made a German translation and gave it to Biron, and took the

purely transcribed Russian text to Anna Ivanovna. We do not know what Biron said about this, but the empress was quite definitely dissatisfied: after all, Volkonsky exposed in a ridiculous and unrespectable way those people on whom she relied and whom she used to trust. That is, there was some indirect reproach to her, for her inability to choose close associates. Anna directly asked Volynsky: who exactly did he mean? Volynsky replied that he meant Kurakin, Golovin, and most of all Osterman.

— You hand me a letter with advice, as if young sovereign," Anna answered, and dismissed Volynsky very coldly. So, it

turns out that Nikolai Dubov is completely right?!

No, he is completely wrong. Because Anna did not at all thirst for the blood of Volynsky and did not consider it necessary not only to execute him, but even to remove him from business or meet with him less often. Moreover, after the submission of the note and conversations with the Empress about what was written, Volynsky participates in peace negotiations with Turkey and receives 20 thousand rubles for his work. He directs the wedding celebrations

Machine Translated by Google

the royal jester Golitsyn - the famous story of the construction of the "Ice House". And

the queen allows him to organize the entire construction of a huge palace, to lead a colossal ceremony. Even after Volynsky beats the court poet Trediakovsky - he takes revenge for the song that was offensive to him, even then clouds do not gather over him at all.

Or rather, during this period of time, the clouds are already gathering, but not at all because someone took it into his head to stand up for Trediakovsky. Volynsky “set himself up” only by spoiling relations with Biron and losing his patronage. But the point is not at all that the noble Volynsky realized how disgusting the temporary worker is, and not that Volynsky was suddenly imbued with national feelings. Volynsky simply considered that he had already received from Biron everything that he was able to give, and Volynsky no longer

needed him. For half a year now Volynsky has not been or almost never been to Biron's. Having become the cabinet minister, he talks one on one with Anna Ivanovna for an hour or more, but he may not appear at his patron and benefactor for a week. Of course, he is overwhelmed with work, and besides, he also writes his own compositions ... But before, he didn’t mess around either, but he carved out time to appear at Biron’s. And before, he told everyone who wanted to listen what a good person Biron was, and now he is telling what an incredible rude Biron is - everything with him, with Biron, depends on his mood. If in spirit - he caresses, if he is angry, then he will certainly begin to grumble and accepts, like a lackey. And who, who?! The cabinet-

minister himself! Volynsky has not only ceased to show respect to his patron, he also begins to make various bad statements about him - behind his back, of course. Sooner or later, these conversations are passed on to Biron, but while Volynsky ridicules the way Biron became something like a sovereign, his appearance or rudeness, Biron endures it stoically. Or, perhaps, he remembers the time when Volynsky bowed before him and rendered various services?

Biron takes decisive action only when Volynsky speaks against him in the Cabinet, that is, from lackey gossip and a demonstration of disrespect, he goes over to open hostilities. On that day in the office it was discussed whether to give

Machine Translated by Google

reward at the expense of the treasury to the Poles, whose possessions were poisoned by Russian troops when they went to Danzig through the regions of the Commonwealth. Biron believed that it was necessary to give a reward, but this was also a far from disinterested conviction: as the Duke of Courland, Biron formally remained a vassal of the Commonwealth. In reality, Poland had very little influence on the state of affairs in the duchy, but if desired, it could intervene very strongly, and Biron tried not to irritate the suzerain country

unnecessarily ... But Volynsky was against spending the treasury on some kind of Poles, and during Cabinet meeting, he said with complete certainty: since, they say, I'm not a vassal of Poland and have no possessions on its territory, I don't see any reason to appease the people, who have been hostile to the Russian Empire from time immemorial. These words, of course, were conveyed to Biron and led him into a terrible rage: after all, what did Volynsky really say? That Biron, who has been feeding on Russia for almost ten years, remains an alien element for her and does not

look after her interests, but only her own ... In essence, Volynsky is right, Biron really has never done anything else, as he used the Russian treasury to solve his own problems. But precisely because it is true, this truth becomes Biron's most terrible secret. Something like a needle that is hidden in a duck, and a duck in a hare, and a hare in a casket on the Oak ... He assures himself and everyone around him with all his might that he brings the Russian Empire the most direct and, moreover, very great benefit, that Russia almost die as soon as Biron backs down from her deeds. To say that Biron is harming Russia with his private affairs meant to start removing the casket and trying to get that very cherished needle….

Why does Volynsky, an experienced intriguer and courtier, do such a rare stupidity? That is, in general, it is stupid to annoy Biron; if he began to visit him less often, if Biron sometimes growls that Volynsky himself can do everything now, it's not for nothing that he talks with Anna for hours ... Even in this situation, a person with Volynsky's experience should already be on their guard, already take measures trust of the all-powerful Biron. And then some boyish antics! After all, Volynsky does not act at all out of principle, not out of deep moral conviction; and he perfectly understands that, yelping at

Machine Translated by Google

meeting of the Cabinet, he will not kill Biron, but only infuriate him. Artemy Petrovich is too experienced and smart not to
understand.

In my opinion, this cannot be explained rationally. Leaving Biron is stupid and, frankly, a little dishonorable. Annoying Biron is mortally dangerous, and the actions that Volynsky performs are not caused by any necessity. Here I see two completely irrational reasons, which are rooted in the peculiarities of Volynsky's character.

One of them is extreme conceit. Volynsky does not doubt for a moment that he is smarter than everyone else and in any case will be able to deceive everyone, use them in his own interests, make him his faithful employees and executors ...

The mortal sin of pride is inevitably associated with another and also mortal sin - the sin of despair. Already because, falling into the sin of pride, a person is constantly faced with a discrepancy between his conceit and reality. And those around him turn out to be smarter than he thinks, and he himself is less significant ... So is Volynsky.

He thought that, having achieved permanent audiences with the queen, he would immediately be able to charm her, subdue her, become the chief among the temporary workers, and then, you see, the only one ... This does not work out; the queen appreciates Volynsky, but considers him only one of many close ones. Volynsky begins to speak of her not in the best way; including a lot allows in the presence of his trusted courtyard people. This is not smart - just as stupid as the belief that the empress will immediately fall, struck down by the brilliance of his mind. But this follows from the peculiarities of Volynsky's character, what can you do.

It is just as foolish to underestimate Biron, it is foolish to give him small, obviously not fatal injections. But Artemy Volynsky has such an idea of his mind and talent, he feels so superior to everyone that he already considers himself invulnerable. He starts to act recklessly. Much more carelessly than his mind and life experience suggest to him. But he literally cannot hold back the triumph in himself, cannot but demonstrate superiority. Is it stupid? Undoubtedly, Volynsky behaves defiantly and stupidly. His behavior can only be explained by purely irrational

Machine Translated by Google

reasons: well, he really wanted to brag, he really needed everyone to see that he was the smartest here, and not some of them!

... And at this moment, "some there" and deal a mighty blow. Biron writes a denunciation to the empress: they say that in his "General Project" Volynsky points out the crimes of the empress's close associates. Let him name all whom he had in mind, and prove their crimes! And at the same time - it would be nice to find out if Volynsky himself is so clean! If you check everyone, then, of course, him for the company

with everyone.

And the second motive of the denunciation is the beating of Trediakovsky - now it's time to put this card into political solitaire: after all, Artemy Volynsky beat Trediakovsky in his, Biron's, palace chambers! If such actions are not stopped, then this insult will turn out to be only the first in a series of many other insults, and soon poor Biron will only have to be quietly buried ...

Biron requires verification, trial, trial. Firstly, he, who pulled out Artemy Volynsky and elevated him to the pinnacle of power, knows for sure: it is worth digging his new enemy well, and something will definitely be found.

Secondly, he has no reason not to believe Ushakov's department. He knows that it is enough to send a person there, and there he himself will tell what is to blame. Just like Prince Cherkassky confessed to high treason before falling into the hands of the executioners.

Interestingly, Anna Ivanovna was not at all in a hurry to bring Volynsky to justice. Probably, she understood no worse than Biron: once the wheels of a terrible car spin, there will be no way back, Volynsky will fall a victim of Biron's personal enmity. There were several scandals between the lovers, for which they did not even consider it necessary to retire. Anna was crying and screaming that Biron didn't love her anymore. Biron shouted: "If you please, choose - he or I!" and threatened to leave Russia if Volynsky was not put on trial. In general, the whole matter immediately turned into a layer of personal relationships: if you love me, bring me the head of Volynsky on a platter.

It is characteristic that when Volynsky was "pressed", he instantly lost all his "coolness" and rushed to seek support from Munnich and Eichler ... Everywhere, wherever possible. But the behavior of a political prostitute no longer saved, because by that time

Machine Translated by Google

Volynsky managed to offend, offend and turn literally everyone against him. It is difficult to say what it was

- the readiness to still give the head of Volynsky to a loved one, or was the empress nevertheless convinced of the hostility of Artemy Petrovich? In any case, a commission was “dressed up” headed by Andrey Ushakov, on April 12, 1740, Volynsky was placed under house arrest, and the wheels of the car made the first turn ... Volynsky, with all his desire, cannot say anything about his “General Plan” ; for example, cannot answer the

question:

> “Who are the deceivers who try to bring themselves as much as possible on credit and show supposedly special fidelity and zeal, although there is nothing of the kind?”

To this particular question, Volynsky replies that

> “I wrote about one Osterman, and on what particular cases Osterman acted in this way, he, Volynsky, will not remember.”

And Volynsky gives the same helpless answers to the rest.
commission matters, or even states that

> “... he did everything against them (Biron, Kurakin and Osterman. - ***A.*** B.), thought that he was a minister, and thought that he was highly intelligent, and now he sees that from his stupidity he lied from his anger.”

At these words, he knelt down and bowed to the ground,
humbly asked him to believe. And

the wheels, you know, were spinning, things were going on, and now they seized the servants of Artemy Volynsky, reared up his butler, and he “confessed” to the “terrible slanderous words” that Artemy Petrovich spoke about the empress. “Confessed” and some “confidants”, that is, trusted representatives of Artemy Volynsky. To what extent they told the truth, to what extent they slandered themselves and others under torture,

Machine Translated by Google

no longer mattered. The members of the commission no longer remembered the beating of Trediakovsky and other "little things." As it usually happened in Ushakov's department, the "customers" received a grandiose political case, just a whole conspiracy!

> “Our empress is a fool, and no matter how you report, you won’t get any resolution from her.” From Biron "the state can come to ruin",

Did Volynsky say these words, or did he not? Now it is impossible to say this with certainty. Such testimony was given, that's certain. Whether such words should be considered a terrible crime (if they were spoken) ... let the reader judge.

The architect Pyotr Eropkin, under torture, even showed that Artemy Volynsky wanted to seize the throne and become emperor himself, but this is an outright lie. It is interesting that the only person who was acquitted was the one who behaved better than others and who did not slander anyone - the president of the

Commerce Collegium, Platon Musin-Pushkin. On May 22, they began torturing Volynsky himself. Compared to others, they tortured him for a short time, half an hour, and gave him "only" thirty blows with a whip. Let's

give credit to Artemy Petrovich Volynsky - he did not slander anyone. But the wheels were still spinning, the car roared, worked to its fullest, and nothing prevented the verdict, reeking of medieval cruelty: "... impale alive, first cutting out the tongue." In fact, the cutting out of the tongue testifies very clearly that they were still afraid of Volynsky. Will he shout something into the crowd, sitting on a stake? When does loyalty no longer matter? So the government has taken the "necessary" measures.

On June 27, a public execution took place. Artemy Volynsky was taken out with a red cloth tied around the lower part of his face. And Anna Ivanovna, out of her characteristic mercy and angelic kindness, softened the sentence: Artemy Volynsky was ordered to cut off his right hand, with which he wrote all sorts of nonsense, and then immediately his head, without prolonging the torment. Perhaps Anna Ivanovna continued to treat Artemy Volynsky well, to the best of her knowledge?

Machine Translated by Google

At the same time, Eropkin and Khrushchev were beheaded, and Soymonov, Sud and Eichler were whipped and sent to hard labor in Siberia. As you can see, Russians and Germans were among the confidants of Volynsky, and Germans, just like Russians, were beaten with a whip and exiled to

Siberia. Of course, Artemy Petrovich does not at all deserve the reputation of the banner of national resistance. Even less can be seen in him as a principled enemy of Biron and Bironism; a deeply decent person, indignant at the ugliness that is happening and trying to introduce more reasonable orders. All these tales about Volyn began to be told later, when the legend about foreign invaders, the Germans, who seized the Russian Empire and against whom the national heroes fought, began to take shape. Let's say quite definitely - Artemy Petrovich was by no means a hero, but in his moral qualities he completely corresponded to the Biron regime. He is rather interesting precisely because he was his own for the regime.

This is how they dealt with a man who was not just loyal to Bironovism, but who himself was its major functionary. A man who, even if he had taken Biron's place, would hardly have changed much and, of course, was absolutely not dangerous. This was a man who aroused personal fear and personal dislike of Biron and several other temporary workers, and nothing more.

GROUNDED NOBILITY

One can imagine the fate of a less deserving person who ended up in the Secret Chancellery! They give different numbers of those who ended up in this “pleasant” institution: from 10 to 20 thousand people. The second figure is perhaps even more accurate, although it is also approximate. We will never know the full figure, because many cases were completely deliberately burned - so that no one would ever know who was executed or exiled for what.

But this is what almost all historians are absolutely sure of - that at least half of these 20 thousand, and maybe 60-70%, were Russian nobility. And it turns out that over the 10 years of the reign of Anna Ivanovna, the native Russian nobility fell

Machine Translated by Google

monstrous blow. From the estate, the total number of adult members of which was a little more than 100 thousand people, either 10 thousand, or even 15 thousand were executed, exiled, tortured, flogged with a whip. An ominous detail - during this period, female executioners appeared - the nobles were executed and tortured by whole families. Up to 5 thousand people were exiled in such a way that later it was impossible to find their trace: no records were made anywhere, and the names of the exiles were changed so that later it would be impossible to find them. Many, of course, were later found, but it also happened that entire families went missing, and to this day we do not know what the fate of these people is.

The guardsmen were spared no more than the rest, by the way. Among the many episodes of Anna's terrible reign was the death of Alexei Shubin, Elizaveta Petrovna's lover, whom she even planned to marry. Anna, on the other hand, had plans to marry Elizabeth to a certain German duke, and a relative became capricious ... And then Alexei Shubin (who was absolutely not guilty of anything) was captured by the Secret Chancellery, under terrible torture admitted himself to be "Ivan, who does not remember kinship" and was in Kamchatka married to a Kamchadalka. For what?! Yes, for nothing, but why - simply so as not to interfere, not to get underfoot. They found him only in the mid-1740s, completely feral, half-mad and no longer able to return to civilized life.

You can, of course, shrug your shoulders, and only - in the end, they tortured and executed just those who not only allowed - who almost begged to tear a sheet with a document restricting the right to deprive the nobility of "honor, life and property." What did you fight for...

But, firstly, in fact, the nobles are not so guilty. Too much turned out against them, what can you do.

And secondly, the main thing is not this. The very behavior of the nobility in 1730 refutes one of the most established stereotypes. No less well-established than ideas about the wild XVII century: the opinion that the Russian nobility has always and under all circumstances been supporters of an unlimited monarchy.

THE MOST POWERFUL ESTATE

Machine Translated by Google

There is no doubt that the nobility was the richest class of the Russian Empire. Even a poor nobleman, who did not have serfs at all, received some kind of salary. The peasant paid quitrent - a ruble or two annually, and very often it was all the money that he generally held in his hands; and his own money, which he spent on himself and on his household, could be calculated in kopecks. They might even be completely absent. The townsman, occupied by a petty trader or craft, was already incomparably richer - he could hold five or six rubles in his hands in a year, if he was lucky - even ten rubles. And a nobleman in the least profitable officer position received 25 rubles a year, and this was still considered

small - because so many noblemen had more enviable salaries and income from their estates. And besides, the estates gave not only money, they also gave food. It was not necessary to spend money on almost anything edible, and since the nobleman lived, as a rule, not in the village, he was also brought to the place of service and frozen carcasses, and cereals, and flour, and pickles, urination, marinades. Full provision with everything you need, and even with home delivery!

As a rule, even a poor noble family had several times more food, clothes, candles, jewelry, metal objects than even a few wealthy peasant or townspeople.

To a modern person, life may seem like a dense melancholy, not only in distant garrisons, but even in Moscow, in St. Petersburg, and not only because of the lack of radio and television: there are insultingly few events, life is boring and uninteresting. Even the appearance of any person, any horseman, cart on the grassy street of a small town aroused interest in the sleepy life of people of the 18th century. Silly gossip, a dull rumor about a war or a daring flight abroad is the subject of endless gossip. Information hunger, which is not even realized and is called a simple everyday word "boredom". But the nobility lived incomparably brighter, more interesting, more beautiful than

people of all other classes.

The savagery of the nobles sometimes leads to complete amazement. What is even the confidence of Elizabeth Petrovna worth, that before England it is quite

Machine Translated by Google

you can drive on dry land, Menshikov's illiteracy, Anna Ivanovna's ignorance of who Yaroslav the Wise is, her inability to add up double-digit numbers! And this is not the dense provincial nobility, not the hardened army lieutenants! This is the royal palace, the royal family or the people closest to it. But everything is relative.

Compared with people of other classes, the nobles are well educated and well oriented in the world. And it turns out that, whatever

parameter you take, the nobility is in the lead. This is the richest, most educated, most active estate. This estate best of all in Russia imagined the world around it and was best able to work for the prosperity of the Fatherland. For centuries, service people have been... well, at least not the worst people. The

Communists have made incredible efforts to hide this circumstance. It always worked out for them that the nobility simply did not give way to talented people "from the people", "classically, fought" with the rest of the population of the country, primarily with the peasantry, and was a closed caste. As for the closed caste, I will say briefly: at the end of the 17th century, before the Naryshkin coup of 1689, in

all of Muscovy there were only 2 thousand civil officials and about 10 thousand service people "in the fatherland" - that is, hereditary servicemen, nobles or boyar children. By the time of Anna Ivanovna, just 41 years later, there were already about 10 thousand officials in the Russian

Empire, and about 15-17 thousand officers. That is, during the life of only two generations - an increase of almost three times! That is, the nobility is not closed at all, the government simply will not give it; moreover, during this period, the nobility is rapidly growing in number. And if about the superiority of the nobles ... In a sense, this is an imaginary superiority, or real. After all, if you think

about it, before a noble family was born, someone had to earn the nobility. That in the time of Rurik, as part of his squad, that in the 18th century, as part of the then Russian army, after all, the nobility was mainly a military estate. And having received the rights of a nobleman, it was necessary to confirm these rights - constantly, with the whole way of life.

Machine Translated by Google

That is, you need to move the ladders to the walls of the Turkish fortresses and, holding the sword in your teeth, climb up, towards the shots and scimitars. It is necessary to go forward under the canister, in front of the regiment, shout something cheerful and brave, when death screeches and howls all around, run screaming ahead of the soldiers who set their baguettes.

Probably, before condemning any noble privileges, it makes sense to think about why ***these*** privileges were given and at what price, respectively, they were bought (in order to avoid a misinterpretation of my words, I'll clarify that the author is not a descendant of nobles, but merchants, and even then of a later time. In the 18th century, as far as I know, my ancestors had not yet become merchants and were not even among the top of the common people).

I will not assert the absurdity that the whole color of the people has gathered in the nobility. And not all color went to the nobility, and in the nobility there was not only color. But, in any case, the nobility, even in the biological sense, was a collection of no worse representatives of the people. In addition, the

nobility was well organized. The peasantry was poorly

aware that it had some common interests on the scale of the Russian Empire. The peasants of the Ryazan province were somehow not very aware of their class commonality with the peasants of the northern Olonets or western Smolensk provinces. And that they have some class interests, and even on the scale of the entire Russian Empire, the peasants had absolutely no idea.

The townspeople, especially the merchants, are divided in the same way, not only by life in different places, but also by their own individualism. Everyone here is on his own, and besides, no matter how much you talk about the "interests of the merchants", the merchant will always prefer specific, his own interests - his merchant hundred, his city, his family, to the vague common interests. Even if the Whig liberal party had moved from England to the Russian Empire, it would not have found either sponsors or voters here; her time has not come.

But the nobility in any regiment, in any of its meetings will easily talk about the "interests of the gentry" and at the same time will have in mind not the interests of the officers of the regiment, not the interests of the nobles of this province, but precisely the estate interests of the entire Russian nobility, on the scale of the entire empire. Understanding that it is one and

Machine Translated by Google

has common interests, is not at all alien to the nobility, and there are many reasons for this.

First, the nobility is constantly moving throughout the Russian Empire. Even if the estates of a nobleman are all concentrated in one single province, and even if he has one and only one estate, he is still not tied to this estate: after all, a nobleman must serve. If he serves in military service, it means that part of him

moves to a variety of places, sometimes very remote from his small homeland. Willy-nilly, an officer, even if he is a terrible homebody, will recognize the different lands of Russia, its different borders, different types of economy and different lifestyles of Russians. So to speak, different people under different skies. In the army and guards units, people from different parts of

the country collide, make friends, get drunk, co-serve together. Sometimes they also visit each other, begin to be friends with families, are fond of each other's sisters, and so on.

In addition, families are usually branched. It is now that a person sometimes becomes stumped if necessary to find out how the daughter-in-law differs from the sister-in-law and in what generation, say, five cousins have common ancestors. In the 18th century, all the names of relatives are relevant, and second and fourth cousins know each other very well, maintain relationships and, in any case, are ready to help at any time. But relatives probably live in different cities, they have experience of very different routes with their regiments and various business trips from their colleagues. As a result, one paternal grandfather of the nobleman comes from the Kostroma land, the

other from the Bryansk land, and the mother spent her childhood in Kasimov, and then lived for a long time in Revel, where her parents met. Relatives and friends live in seven or eight different regions of the Russian Empire, the service takes place in the space from the Black Sea to the Baltic and from the Urals to Poland. Life itself proves that the empire is one, and the nobility, wherever it serves and owns estates, is also one.

Secondly, the nobility knows itself well. Posad people and merchants are scattered around their cities and have little contact with each other.

Machine Translated by Google

friend. It is unlikely that you will be able to find out from the Vologda blacksmiths how much the blacksmiths in Voronezh charge for their work and who is better to contact there. The peasants are not only disunited, there are also a lot of them. Even "through a third person" it is impossible to recognize even something outstanding people from a gathering

of twelve or thirteen

million. But there are few nobles! And not only few, they serve in a small number of institutions, which are also always in sight. Everyone has a certain reputation, and it is not difficult to find out this reputation, even if you personally do not know this particular person: among your acquaintances there will always be someone who served with a name, who has estates in the neighborhood, who knows his cousin or is married to a secon niece.

At the same time, the top of the nobility, those few hundred people who really rule the Russian Empire, are all the time in full view of all the nobles - all tens of thousands, and they themselves personally know very many of the nobles. Especially outstanding, and no matter how outstanding - knowledge, wealth, intelligence, courage - they are certainly in sight, including in the sight of the

authorities. Of course, the nobility is strong by this personal cohesion, personal acquaintance with each other. This is a corporation of people who tend to move through life not alone, but in groups in which everyone knows each other and who would like to trust their leaders.

They have an example of such groups - in the form of army units. Thirdly, the nobility was

consciously taught to perceive themselves as a single estate. And as a very young class. During the years of Peter's reign, from different groups of service people, supplemented by people from other segments of the population, a new

estate.

Here, perhaps, it makes sense to clarify that the estate is not at all a socio-economic class. Classes differ in place in the distribution of labor and in the way in which they own property. And the estate has no direct relation to labor and property; estate is both a legal and an ethnographic phenomenon.

Machine Translated by Google

Legal - because each estate has its own rights and obligations, and it is precisely in these rights and obligations that it differs from all other estates.

Ethnographic - because each class has its own customs, mores, habits, and always special, not the same as in others
estates.

The estate most of all resembles a small people or an ethnographic group - they live separately from the rest, keep their customs, obey other laws ... So, no one and never had such a combination of

rights and obligations that Peter's decrees created, not a single group service people of the 17th century. Therefore, the nobility, by the way, hesitates - what should they call

themselves? Nobility? But this is the name of one of the groups of service people of the Moscow principality. The nobility after Peter is not at all the same, only the nobility has grown numerically, it is something completely different ... Gentry? But this name came from the Commonwealth, an old enemy and rival. Both words were used for a long time, until the word "nobility" was finally established.

If we talk about mores and customs, then something unheard of has arisen here, unlike either the service people of the 17th century, or the rest of the people. Because under Peter and after Peter the nobility is the only Europeanized stratum of society, a kind of collective agent of the Europeanization of all of Russia.

That is, this layer is extremely superficially Europeanized. And this Europeanization is purely external - but other estates do not have this either. Shaved nobles, dressed in European-style clothes, drinking coffee and speaking German and French, “so that they can be immediately distinguished from any ignorant fools,” live more and more in completely different dimensions than most people in Russia. So, a special class, which is

taught to serve and work according to the translated Prussian Charter, and live a private life according to the “Honest Mirror of Youth”. This is an essay by V.O. Klyuchevsky in his hearts called "a bad German little book ..." and was not so wrong when he said
honor by honor.

The nobility of the Russian Empire is the same class of modern times as the French or, say, Prussian.

Machine Translated by Google

And the rest of Rus' continues to live, if not fully in
Middle Ages, then somewhere in the Renaissance.

At the same time, the "Europeanized" nobleman knows the peasants well - as a landowner knows his serfs, as an officer knows his soldiers. Of course, there is also the opposite knowledge of the landowner - a serf, the officer - a soldier. If there is no "class struggle" between them - and this is more the exception than the rule - the peasant and the landowner, the soldier and the officer understand each other quite well. If they are worthy people and not completely bitten by xenophobia, they can treat each other well, rejoice in the success of the other and be upset by his failures.

The landowner sincerely sympathizes with the peasant who buried his adult son, and without the slightest hypocrisy sheds tears in the church where the deceased is being buried. The

peasant sincerely rejoices for the landowner, whose son became a colonel before the deadline - while fully preserving the memory that "this is a master's business", and the peasant himself does not need anything like that.

But when a commoner and a noble meet, people collide psychologically and spiritually living in different eras. The

nobles are aware of their unity, are aware of it and can express this idea in appropriate words. If they "lag behind" the rest of Europe, then within the same cultural and historical era, the New Age. And if the devil brings on the tail of some Pugachev, then under the walls of Kazan and in the floodplains of the Volga, the regular army of the 17th century and the crowd of peasants, thrown in the 17th century from the times of Jacquerie or the uprising of Dolcino, converge. Or the army of the 17th century is thrown into the 14th, as you please.

THE MOST DISRUPTED ESTATE

And at the same time, the nobility is the most disenfranchised, the most intimidated estate in the Russian Empire. That

is, literally anyone could muzzle a peasant - both an official of the state and a landowner. But officials appeared in the villages infrequently, and even the excesses of extorting arrears in each individual village continued for two months a year, no more. And this is an excess, an exception to the rule.

Machine Translated by Google

The landowners also do not live in the country for the most part. In some estates, very decrepit owners live out their lives. In others, mothers raise very young children - they come for a year, for two. Such landlords do not evoke bad feelings among the peasants, on the contrary, the returned defenders of the Fatherland, wounded by the Turks or Poles, evoke only sympathy and love. Their stories are captivating, the defense of the Fatherland causes only deep understanding and respect among the peasants, and it is not difficult to supply them with fresh fish or cucumbers of the new harvest. In the meantime, the development of the money economy has not forced the landowners to become greedier, they calmly look at the arrears.

As a result, the peasant lives most of the year outside the close attention of his superiors - both the landowner and the official. He lives patriarchally, obeying least of all written laws, and most of all traditions.

A member of a community, corporation, "community", he dealt primarily with those like him, or with elected elders. These communities did not live according to written laws, but according to traditions: according to rules that were sometimes not even very well understood, but which no one ever violated. Living according to

traditions, a person does not make a personal choice, does not enter into controversy. He does it in the only possible way. The one that wise ancestors invented centuries ago, without bothering their own minds. Tradition is not democratic: it immediately arranges everyone by rank, by rank, by place, determines who is more important and how much. But tradition provides a person with social guarantees and protection. As long as a person fulfills the rules established “from the ages”, he knows for sure: nothing threatens him.

Tradition may require you to humiliate yourself, bow down, literally prostrate yourself. But this is not considered a humiliation, and as long as you fulfill the requirements of tradition, you cannot be humiliated or offended. Tradition demands unconditional obedience to those whom it considers the highest, demands that one's own interests be subordinated to the interests of the “community”. But according to tradition, they will always give you what you are supposed to, and if you still offended, there will always be those who will stand up for you. They can't help joining! Because if the higher ones don't

Machine Translated by Google

observe traditions, they will question their place in society, their position as “higher”. For the nobility after Peter

there was no

tradition, it simply did not have time to develop.

The nobility is always in sight, and at the same time it does not at all have more rights than any other class. There is nothing that could be done in relation to a peasant, but not in relation to a nobleman. But the peasants are not so noticeable, but the nobility ...

Many examples of the most fantastic lawlessness of the nobility can be cited. So directly and tell story after story, each of which will seem completely incredible. Here are some that make the wildest impression. There is such a Russian naval family - the Butakovs;

every generation of this kind served and at the moment also serves as naval officers. The first Butakov, Olympius, or Evlampy, Butakov began serving in 1688, with Peter's first amusing flotilla on Lake Pereyaslavl. During the Northern War, Butakov became the captain of an 18-gun shnyava. Once he got

lost in the fog on his coat, was late for 10 days in Kronstadt and was flogged almost to death for this. In any case, many years later, Olympius' knees were shaking, and he could walk only leaning on a stick.

Here we are talking about a major commander, personally known to Peter. What can we say about the most ordinary, "ordinary" nobles, or even more so about the "thin" service people, without great wealth and without extensive connections

at court?! The trace of Dmitry Ovtsyn, who was Vitus Bering's navigator during the Great Northern Expedition, has forever remained in history. And he had a brother, Lavrenty Ovtsyn, and somehow he committed the same "crime" as Butakov - he got lost in the fog - Lavrenty Ovtsyn, Dmitry's brother, was not beaten half to death, but to DEATH. However, Artemy Petrovich Volynsky was

flogged by Peter himself, and in 1739 he personally beat the court poet Vasily Kirillovich Trediakovsky. Offended by the poem in which the poet offended him, Volynsky dragged Trediakovsky out of Biron's rooms, laid him out on the sofa and

Machine Translated by Google

“He poured over thirty blows,” although Vasily Kirillovich cried, begged for mercy, referring to his poor health. Perhaps the reader

will be interested to know that in 1724, when Pyotr sec Volynsky, the Astrakhan governor (!!!) Volynsky was 32 years old, and Trediakovsky in 1739 - 36.

Probably, it is not easy to believe in this, but both under Peter and Anna, ... court ladies were repeatedly flogged. I'm not talking about the fact that women were tortured during the investigation in the same way, if not worse, than men. But here - the most common disciplinary measure, a way to restore order in the palace, nothing

more. Sometimes the king or the higher authorities did not even really understand that they were doing an act of violence - according to their own ideas, they were doing almost a good deed.

In 1712, Field Marshal Boris Petrovich Sheremetev turned 60 years old. It was already difficult for him to serve, especially in military service, and the old man asked Peter for permission ... Sheremetev wanted to take the veil as a monk of the Kiev-Pechersk Lavra, live out his life in prayer and peace, away from the world. Peter did not like

monks and forbade Sheremetev to become monks, but instead he found a new wife for the widowed field marshal - the widow of his uncle, Lev Kirillovich Naryshkin. Anna Petrovna was 34 years younger than her husband, and we do not know how she treated her husband. Contemporaries, however, considered the marriage successful, and before the death of her husband in 1720, Anna Petrovna managed to give birth to 5 children from him. To be fair, I

will note the high quality of these children: both in terms of health and in terms of the excellent education that

mother.

The story of Natalya Borisovna Sheremeteva, who married Ivan Alekseevich Dolgoruky ... the very best friend of Peter II, his favorite, is widely known. The wedding took place after the

disgrace of the Dolgoruky, when you touch them .... and it was dangerous to approach them, let alone marry them. But Natalya Borisovna came out, and an ominous fact - no one dared to come to this wedding. And in Berezov she was with her husband,

and under investigation too. She gave birth to two children and did not renounce her husband even under investigation, when

Machine Translated by Google

Dolgoruky was taken to Novgorod, tortured, proved that they were Soan sorcerers and Irukan spies ... that is, that they were traitors and adversaries, conspirators against the throne. After Anna's

death and the end of the “annovshchina”, Natalya Borisovna and her children were returned from exile, the stolen goods were returned to her ... I wanted to say, confiscated property. In 1741, she was only 26 years old, she fell into disgrace

behind ... Live and live! And the young woman threw a wedding ring from the bridge into the Neva and went to the monastery. Silly act? May be. But it was not an enthusiastic schoolgirl who threw the ring, dreaming of great love; maybe she was like that in 1731, but that was in another life. She threw the ring into the dark Neva water, a woman was tonsured, behind whom there was a lot: including 10 years of living together with the person she chose.

Prince Ivan Dolgoruky was a rather ordinary person? Wouldn't that love be for him? May be. But history happened the way it did. Natalya Borisovna Sheremeteva was like this (perhaps unreasonable) and loved with her only love such Ivan Alekseevich Dolgoruky (perhaps unworthy).

And thus we all, men and women, are given a lesson;

Let's try to take advantage of it.

But let's get back to what the tsar did when he married Sheremetev at the age of 60 (and we still don't know if the old Count Boris Petrovich Sheremetev himself was so enthusiastic).

This is what the king did with his entourage, who patriarchally called him “you” and at least once hugged and comforted him. The consolation turned out to be peculiar, but Sheremetev is not to blame here ... It was in 1703, when the guards stormed Narva, and under the walls of Narva they lay alive on the dead and dead on the living. Peter knew many guardsmen personally, and drank wine with many of them. He used to say that he trusted his guardsmen more than his relatives, and here they lay dead and dying. Fifty-year-old Boris Petrovich patriarchally embraced the thirty-year-old tsar: “Don't cry, sir! Enough people! But what if it was about nobles who did not personally know

the king and did not have great connections?

Then excesses became possible

Machine Translated by Google

the time of Anna Ivanovna, when 20 thousand Russians visited the Secret Chancellery. Of these, at least 10 thousand are nobles. The ratio is obvious - 10 thousand made up a very noticeable part of the entire nobility, numbering about 100 thousand people, while the remaining 10 thousand "account" for 13 or 13 and a half million of the total population. And even out of this huge multitude, these are those who did not sit in the villages, did not lead a life determined by custom, but at least somehow came into contact with the world of the top hundred thousand

people. Already from these figures it is clear how dangerous it could be for a nobleman at any moment. As long as the king is “kind”, one can still live. But it’s worth

the “evil” tsar to come ... And, forgive me, I don’t see the difference between Peter, who marries Sheremetev, and the master, who orders the marriage of the “just bean” - let him get a household and bring even more income.

And in the same way, I do not see the difference between the relations of the nobles and the "evil" king - and the "exploits" of some Saltychikha. The degree of lack of rights is the same, and the only difference is that a good or evil master, tyrannical in his village, himself finds himself in the same complete power of a good or evil tsar, in which serfs are under him.

SERVE! SERVE! SERVE!

Under Peter, the service class became the main field of experimentation and, at the same time, an instrument for carrying out his policy. Because - serve, serve and only serve! No privacy and no separation of public and private life! No private property! No freedom from the arbitrariness of the king or other illustrious persons! Peter believed that the whole way of life

of the nobles should be determined by only one thing - service to the state and the king. In 1704, for the first time in Moscow, 8,000 undergrowths who had reached the service age of 15 were collected. All of them were personally examined and assigned to the service by the tsar, distributing them into regiments and schools. Most of them were painted on the guards regiments.

Attempts to shirk from the service, "non-being" were considered by Peter as treason. Anyone reporting on a no-show, let it

Machine Translated by Google

even his own servant would have to receive all his belongings and villages. On January

11, 1722, a decree was even issued stating that anyone who did not appear at the review was subjected to “defamation”: to the beat of a drum, the executioner nailed a paper with his name to the gallows, declaring the violator of the decree outside the law; now everyone had the right to beat, rob, kill this person. Whoever catches and brings such a “netchik” receives half of his movable and immovable property, even if his serf catches the “netchik”.

So, a nobleman had to serve, preferably in military service, from the age of 15. Under Peter - to serve as a private in the regiment. More knowledgeable, richer - in the guards, more victorious - in the army. Sooner or later he was to be promoted to officer, but only after several years of service. The law of February 26, 1714 categorically prohibits the promotion of officers to people of "noble breeds" who did not serve as privates and "do not know the foundation of the soldier's business."

After Peter, the nobles circumvented the law on soldiery, but they still had to serve, and as before, military service was considered much more important than civil service, and the King of Arms under the Senate specifically ensured that no more than one third of each noble family served in the civil service.

And no holidays! Until the end of the Northern War, the nobles were not released from the regiments at all. With the advent of peace, they began to let go every two years for six months, on a vacation. But soon

new wars began ... And no length of service! If the nobleman could no longer fight, he was assigned to the garrisons or to civil affairs in the field. For complete retirement, in order not to serve anywhere, complete decrepitude or severe injuries were required - the absence of arms or legs, fistulas that did not heal, and so on.

And it’s good if a collapsing, exhausted to the limit retiree had an estate - then he could live out in it. If

no, he was sent to a monastery to live from the monastery's income, or he was given a pension from "hospital money." Pension amounts? Let's not talk about sad things! The image of a one-legged emaciated veteran, holding out his hand for alms, has become a classic. For those who did not have an estate, it was better to die without retiring in any way.

Machine Translated by Google

By the way, about the incomes of civil officials ... In any case, their salaries were paid negligible, and there was an episode under Catherine I when they were not paid salaries at all - let them feed themselves, they say, from the generosity of visitors. At the same time, of course, the government strictly demanded service, the fulfillment of its direct duties.

There are cases when the peasants themselves explained to the fiscals that they should not blame the officials for the bribe, they voluntarily brought what they could to the poor. And they, the servicemen, would have completely died of hunger.

Under Peter, an attempt to leave the civil service due to complete decrepitude was considered almost as an insult to the ruling dynasty. Already civilians with their easy service without campaigns and firing, assaults and wounds should have served until death!

Our society has been brought up on ideas about the "privileges" of the nobility, but these ideas are based on the realities of much later times, the era of Catherine II and her son and grandchildren - before Nicholas II. But there were periods in history when the position of the nobility was much more difficult, much less free than the peasantry, and all the more less free than the position of merchants, native philistines or Cossacks. The combination of the words "serf nobility" is likely to make the reader

smile. But the nobility was really enserfed, nothing can be done. Servant people have always been in the state in a real "fortress", no less than the peasantry was "in a fortress" in the same state or in private

landowners.

The nobles owned estates - but under Peter and immediately after Peter, the nobles could not live in them. They, as a rule, were not even born on their estates and sometimes did not see them all their lives, except that they came to them to die.

For the possession of these estates, for the state salary, the nobles paid a very high price - lifelong service in the most severe conditions. Serving all their lives, from the age of ten, the

nobles did not have any social guarantees. Oddly enough, but here again the advantages of “taxable” over “servicemen”. A taxable person, as a rule, had very little contact with the authorities.

Machine Translated by Google

NOBLE PARADOX

What is the paradox: the nobility is the most economically strong, the most cultural and the most organized estate. But at the same time it is also the most disenfranchised. An explosive situation threatening a new turmoil! After all, revolutions take place precisely where the possibilities and claims of the social stratum cease to correspond to its rights. And where the government does not want to recognize the changed state of affairs. ... By the beginning

of the 17th century, the new nobility, merchants and the artisan elite of the city in England began to occupy a completely different position than they had in the Middle Ages. It was no longer the peasants and nobles, the patriarchal classes of society, who played a decisive role in the country's economy, but the artisans, the organizers of manufactories, merchants and owners of income-generating property.

The government of England did not want to admit that the state of affairs had changed and that merchants, artisans and the new nobility, who had organized a profitable bourgeois economy on their estates, should be given more power, more rights and stop interfering in their economic affairs.

And then these sections of society in 1640 refused to obey the king, during the civil war of 1642-1646 they defeated his army in several battles. The king and the conservative nobility still did not understand anything, and after the Second Civil War of 1648, Parliament arrested the king, tried him, sentenced him to death, and on January 30, 1649, King Charles I was beheaded in the town square as the most common criminal. And instead of a government that did not want

to understand the new alignment, they organized their own government, which expressed their interests, led by a new nobleman, with the brewer Oliver Cromwell. Is it necessary to understand this in such a way that the

Russian Empire is on the verge of a revolution?! Yes of course. It is unlikely that this will be the same revolution that took place in England - here completely different social classes are involved in the events. But even in the Russian Empire there is a layer of people who cannot be satisfied with their position in

Machine Translated by Google

society and do not consider it fair. And they may well arrange a coup d'état in their favor. Don't believe? And by the way,

what is this - an attempt to introduce a constitutional system in the Russian Empire, if not a political coup? If this is not an attempt to create a completely different state and social structure? We even saw two variants of a coup d'état: an attempt to create a constitution in the interests of the "nobles", a kind of "boyar constitution". And numerous attempts to develop a "noble constitution" that would suit the broadest layers of the nobility. The government of the Russian Empire was able to block both projects; he can pretend for some time

that everything is in order, that the nobles only want to serve for the good of the Fatherland and are happy with everything. But after all, it has long been known that you can say the word "halva" as much as you like, - this does not make your mouth sweeter. Since the time of Peter the nobility has been in a complex, dual position, and sooner or later its place in society must be determined. Or it must lose its economic power and no longer perform its most important function in society - neither military nor administrative. Then it will be natural for them to be disenfranchised serfs, who can be humiliated, even beaten by every "strong" person - sometimes not even on behalf of the state, but simply because he wants to (but, speaking between us, I would not advise any Russian the king and emperor even try to take away their estates from the nobles). Or another option - the rights and social status of the nobility should be brought into line with their economic power and role in the life of the

state.

At least since 1730, the nobility itself has been trying to change its position. And the government of Anna Ivanovna, willy-nilly, must somehow solve this problem; you can only brush it off for a short time.

Machine Translated by Google

Chapter 4 Emancipation of the nobility

And it is only necessary
for the people to whom
you are the mother, Rather,
give freedom, Rather, give freedom.

Count A.K. Tolstoy

THE GOVERNMENT OF ANNA IVANOVNA AND NOBILITY

The terrible times of the reign of Anna Ivanovna were not soon erased from the memory of the Russian nobility, and there were burning reasons for this. So burning that the nobility did not soon realize - it came out of the decade of her reign different than it was in 1730, and, moreover, much stronger - both economically and politically.

Because Anna not only unleashed a wave of repressions on the nobles, knocking out of them a free spirit and all sorts of European nonsense about the constitution. She not only exhausted and humiliated the strongest nobles as best she could: the Dolgoruky and Golitsyn families. Its policy was very clearly divided into two parts, two directions. One of them is a direct continuation of everything that her uncle Peter I did: waging senseless and very bloody wars, enriching shameless favorites, the action of the Secret Office is a direct continuation of the Preobrazhensky order. Anna Ivanovna enserfed all the workers who were hired for pay and remained personally free for the time being: she simply announced that from that hour they were no longer free people, and this was also very in the spirit of Peter. But at the same time, Anna

pursued a political line that very little resembled anything in the policy of her uncle, Peter I. After all, Peter never allowed or allowed anything; he only commanded and ordered. He did not even allow merchants, but ordered them to trade with foreign countries. Even the education of the nobility resulted in

Machine Translated by Google

educational service, and rapprochement with Europe went in the form of orders. "Pictures - hang, sundresses - down, shave beards!" And pa - try not to do what the father-king tells you! But Anna,

with all the ferocity of the Secret Office, at the same time began to RESOLVE something. And besides, to allow in such an area, which Peter always considered almost sacred. To give indulgences in the service, to allow someone not to serve - this seemed to Peter almost a terrible blasphemy. All the years of his reign, Peter only tightened the screws, demanding to serve longer, better and more earnestly. All the years of Peter's

reign, the reign of his heirs, the weariness of the nobility, who had been living for the third generation in a constant tension of all forces, was accumulating.

In 1732, the government announced that many undersized people “did not show up” at the King of Arms and were not assigned to the service, “they live in their homes idly.” The rest of the young officers are also in no hurry to see the king of arms, to receive new appointments, and try to sit out at home. The minors from the nobility, "serving their service", signed up for the merchant class or entered the household service for people of various ranks, moving from city to city in order to hide their origin.

These facts only prove once again that under Peter the nobility became the most unprotected, most disenfranchised class of society. The position of a merchant or townsman, apparently, is more attractive than the position of a nobleman, if the youth of the nobility is already trying to escape to these estates.

I personally have one analogy, and also from the life of Britain. In this country, which embarked on the path of bourgeois development very early, the principle has been in effect since the 15th century: "A gentleman is one who has enough means to be a gentleman." And the law established: a nobleman, a gentleman is one who has 40 pounds of annual income. If the annual income exceeds this amount, congratulations, sir, you deign to be a nobleman. And if you please, then they must without fail appear at the court and bear the ruinous expenses for participation in palace holidays and entertainment. You do not want?! This is treason!

Machine Translated by Google

If you are a merchant and if you are absent from your office for a long time, you suffer serious losses, if you are not at all interested in court life, and yawns attack from feasts and balls - this does not matter. You are now a nobleman and are required to lead an appropriate lifestyle.

In addition, you must pay a special tax, relief, for the possession of your estates. It is the commoners who may not pay the relief, but the nobles are obliged to pay it. Do you have any estates? That is very sad, but you will still pay the relief - should the government maintain the respect of the lower classes for the higher ones?

So pay a special noble tax, which no one else pays, only the noble class. If you die of grief, the king will

appoint guardians over your young children. The favorites of the king usually become guardians, and they most often ruin the minor wards. Merchants in such cases entrust the guardianship of underage orphans to city magistrates. Merchants put the money of their wards into circulation and do not lose money, but when young children grow up, they still have something to put in their pockets. It is sad that gentlemen do not do this, that the ordinary merchant is superior in moral qualities to the royal favorite. Everything is so, but then again, this is all the mores of the common people, and gentlemen whose wealth exceeded 40 pounds a year should live quite differently. Since you have an income of more than 40 pounds, then the king will appoint guardians for your children.

At the end of the 16th and beginning of the 17th century in Britain, a lot of the rich pretended with all their might that their income was no more than 40 pounds, they did not want to become noblemen. The behavior of Russian undergrowths, who were recorded by merchants, shows that they think in principle the same way.

Perhaps this was the only life that Peter liked, but everyone else was not obliged to share his love for the eternal intense run to nowhere. Tired, of course, not only the nobles, but the entire service class, but here the fates of the upper and lower classes of the service society diverged sharply. Of course, even earlier,

before Peter, there was a huge difference between the boyar and the archer, the clerk of a large order and the clerk of the order's hut somewhere in Saratov. But they were all in the first

Machine Translated by Google

turn servicemen, albeit of different ranks. Peter drove a wedge between the servicemen "in the fatherland", the owners of estates and estates - the future nobility, and the servicemen "according to the instrument". The servicemen "according to the instrument" - soldiers, sailors, archers, border troops - remained in the downtrodden mass of the taxable population. But under Anna, “servicemen in the fatherland” began to receive completely new privileges in meaning. It seems that Anna,

already in the first years of her reign, was ready for “relaxations”, and the war served as the impetus for issuing the decree. After all, Catherine I and Peter II did not wage large-scale wars - therefore, everything that Peter did went on by inertia. And during the reign of Anna Ivanovna, another Russian-Turkish war took place (in just the 18th and 19th centuries, if we count the war of 1711-1713, the main event of which was the Prut campaign, no less than 8 Russian-Turkish wars took place). In the opinion of many, Anna Ivanovna tried to cover up the squalor and cruelty of her reign with

external wars, obvious failures in domestic politics.

The war of 1735-1739 turned out to be surprisingly unsuccessful, despite the fact that the international situation was exceptionally favorable, and the Russian army surpassed the Turkish one in all respects, except for numbers. Persia and Austria became allies of the Russian Empire, and the first blows of the Russian army took Azov on the Don, Turkish fortresses on the Black Sea coast, the fortifications of Perekop and broke into the Crimea. The Turkish and Tatar armies could not do anything, the Russian troops stood in Bakhchisarai and went to the Black Sea coast, and yet the Russian Empire was forced to withdraw from the Crimea.

Under Vasily Golitsyn, half a century ago, the Crimean Khan taught his son: they say, there is no need to prevent the Russians from taking Perekop and going to the Crimea. It doesn’t matter if the Russian army captures Perekop and Bakhchisaray - all the same, the heat, lack of water and hunger will quickly kill them all, and there is no need to lose our people, to prevent the Russians from going to the Crimean steppe...

And here, more diseases were added to hunger and lack of water: because of the outbreak of the plague, the Turkish fortresses near the mouth of the Dnieper had to be abandoned - Ochakov and Kinburn (many years later; miraculous heroes

Machine Translated by Google

Suvorov will again take these: fortresses ...). In the Crimea, many soldiers and officers died from "bad water", suffering from intestinal diseases.

At one time, Vasily Golitsyn did not want to do exactly what the German Munnich, originally from the city of Oldenburg, did - to take the Crimea, paying for a short celebration with tens of thousands of the dead. Of course, both Munnich and other generals of Anna Ivanovna had the fullest opportunity to do what Golitsyn intended at one time - to build a network of fortresses, introduce strong garrisons into them, and only then crush the Crimea with this force. Moreover, no one bothered to repeat the actions of General Alexei Mikhailovich, Grigory Ivanovich Kasogov - to land troops in the Crimea, but this was not done either. Back in 1663, Grigory Ivanovich Kasogov, with a detachment of dragoons, burned down the

fortress of Perekop (but, characteristically, he did not go further to the Crimea, he was smart). In 1672, he stormed Azov, opening the way to the sea, and in 1674

he directed the construction of the fleet near Voronezh and its operations in the Black and Azov Seas. This fleet consisted of rowboats, galleys and scampavees, just like the fleet of Venice, which in 1571 utterly defeated the Turkish fleet at Lepanto. In such inland seas as the Azov and Black, in the narrowness of the straits, among small islands, when it is more important to quickly maneuver among the tides, shoals and currents than to overcome long distances, the galleys turned out to be much more effective than ocean-going vessels: they depended less on the wind, and when the sails battleships sagged helplessly, galleys confidently boarded or turned sideways for a volley.

Kasogov's fleet - a squadron of 60 pennants transferred Russian troops along the rivers to the Sea of \u200b\u200bAzov, attacked Turkish fortresses on the coasts of the Azov and Black Seas, operating among the narrowness and shallows of the Sea of \u200b\u200bAzov and along the coast of Crimea.

Munnich was not the first to take Ochakov - G.I. had already done this. Kasogov in 1687.

What prevented them from adopting experience, thinking about the results of the wars of Vasily Golitsyn and Grigory Kasogov? Absolutely nothing, of course... other than ignorance and complete lack of desire.

Machine Translated by Google

Moreover, if the Russian army beat the Turks, then the Turks simultaneously beat the Austrian allies, and Austria concluded a separate peace treaty with them, in fact betraying the allies. By the end of the war, the exhausted Russian Empire found itself face to face with the Ottoman Empire.

Of all the countless Russo-Turkish wars, this one was the most unsuccessful. It was not possible to advance in strategically important directions, tactical success was expressed only in the capture of Bakhchisaray, Perekop and Ochanov, but there was no strength to fight further, and almost 100 thousand people died. This is with the then low population! With a population of the entire Russian Empire from the strength of 14 million

people! But even so, the war carried out made it possible to demand a lot of things. The Russian Empire demanded for itself the entire coast of the Black Sea from the Kuban to the mouth of the Danube, the annexation of the Crimea, the independence of Orthodox Moldavia and Wallachia.

But the Baltic German Biron, standing at the throne, instructed the French ambassador Villeneuve to negotiate with the Turks through court intrigues. According to the recall of the Russians who knew him, he was “not a first-class mind”, the uniqueness of the concluded agreement clearly depended not on his mind, but on the interests of France, which was not at all striving to strengthen the Russian Empire.

According to the Belgorod Treaty, Azov retreated to Russia, but without military fortifications; these fortifications should be torn down. Russia cannot have either military or merchant ships in the Black Sea. In addition, the Sultan refused to recognize the imperial title of queen. It was hard to imagine a greater mockery! One can argue whether

Biron's actions were an open betrayal and a conscious attempt to harm the Russian Empire or a manifestation of the most common biological stupidity, but these are the actions he performed, causing enormous damage to the Russian Empire. And the queen was satisfied with Biron's activities. Andrey Ivanovich

Osterman, who negotiated with Villeneuve, she even donated 100 thousand rubles for her "labor" on the arrangement of a peace treaty. Villeneuve was awarded the highest Russian order of Andre the First-Called ... The Russians could think how much

Machine Translated by Google

whatever, whether they are dealing with madness, treason or pathological stupidity.

Each version had its own advantages, but if we talk specifically about Anna Ivanovna, she, of course, is not a traitor. A dumb woman of royal blood, with the intellect of not even a village woman, but a fallen creature from a port institution, she sincerely did not understand what she was doing.

The army, and indeed the entire Russian nobility, were very dissatisfied with the war, the methods of its conduct, the dominance of the Germans, and the colossal losses. Anna Ivanovna's decree of 1736, regardless of her desire, became a way to let off

steam from the boiler. According to this decree, the nobles could not enroll all their sons in the service, but leave one of them for “economic management”, that is, for housekeeping, looking after estates. Presenting his "undergrowths" to the king of arms, the father determined which of them he left to run the family household. And the King of Arms only checked this guy's knowledge of reading and writing, arithmetic and geometry, but did not assign him to the service. This is how a small layer of nobles appeared who never served at all, even in the civil service, but were only engaged in “economy”, that is, managing estates, solving private problems and the private well-being of their families. The stratum is small, it is true, but before there was no such stratum of nob

In addition, already in 1731, the government established the Shlyakhetsky Cadet Corps, first for 200, then for 360 underage. After graduating from the gentry corps, the nobles received the right to enter the service immediately as officers, bypassing the soldier's service.

The nobles had already circumvented the requirement to start serving as privates, and they did it with the greatest simplicity: they enrolled children who had barely had time to be born in the regiments. It happened that unborn children were also recorded ... but if a girl was born, the non-existent boy was declared dead, correcting the relevant documents. However, with good acquaintances, it was possible not to declare the son dead, but simply wait a year or two or three until the next child was born. If it was a boy, then he was enrolled in the regiment, and it turned out that he “began to serve” a year or two or three before his physical birth ...

Machine Translated by Google

And as a result of these measures, a noble boy, by the time when at the age of 15 the “underage” had to go into service, had long had a “length of service”, which allowed him to start

serving as an officer. Now the nobility has received the legal right to bypass the service as privates - especially since the gentry corps did not have the same morals as in the Navigation School of the time of Peter I - in any case, the cadets did not starve and did not scatter to beg, selling boots and uniforms, so as

not to disappear from hunger. Already in 1730, Anna Ivanovna abolished the Peter's law on single inheritance. That is, land holdings remained in the full ownership of the owner under the name “real estate-patrimony”, but the owner could bequeath this property to all children at once and divide it into any number of parts of different sizes. Pushkin was also ironic about the "village for nine owners". But this idea - to give their share of the inheritance to all children - was to the liking of the nobility.

In 1730, the first of the decrees was issued (and then repeated in 1740-1758), where the right to buy populated lands and serfs was assigned only to the nobility. First of all, for the hereditary nobility, but also for the personal - for those commoners who became officials and failed or simply did not have time to reach the 8th class, which gave the right to hereditary nobility. All non-nobles had to sell the lands with peasants and serfs, which

they now "illegally" owned, at the appointed time. So the nobility from the hands of Anna Ivanovna received a MONOPOLY on serfdom. And it turns out that already in the very first years of her reign, Anna Ivanovna, strangling the freedom-

loving spirit of the Russian nobles with one hand, gave them with the other hand much that the nobles would have long wanted to receive. And by decree of December 31, 1736, Anna Ivanovna limited the term of noble

service! Now, having served 25 years, a nobleman could retire and live on his estate, receiving a pension. At the same time, the "lower ranks" still served indefinitely, and this was an open privilege of the "noble estate", the nobility.

Machine Translated by Google

There was a war, and the possibilities contained in the Decree remained only a certain theoretical possibility for another three years. But in 1739, as soon as they made peace with Turkey, the nobles began to retire in droves, especially since both the war and the government were not popular. Well, them ... Biron

to serve! And as a result of these sentiments, very young people quit, sometimes under 30 years old - their "service", of course, by 80 or 90% consisted only in the fact that they were enrolled in the service even before they were born, at birth or at 2-3 years old. The government was forced to limit the effect of its own decree, dismissing only those who had really served 25 years: otherwise the army risked being left without its officer corps. Among other things, by demanding 25 years of “real” service, the government showed that it understood very well that most officers circumvent the laws and serve much less. But until there was such a need, the government is ready to pretend that it does not notice this trick. Also a privilege of a kind ... And besides, from 1731 to 1739, all the time of her reign, Anna

Ivanovna gives the nobility one or another privilege, more and more consistently liberates the nobles. She swears allegiance to the policy of her ugly uncle, but more and more thoroughly a double account arises: the enslavement of the entire people and at least partial emancipation of the nobility (and it turns out that no matter how terrible the reign of Anna Ivanovna was, no matter how tragedies it turned out to be for many people and even whole families and no matter how serious claims the nobility could make against it, but it received a lot). There was a double count under Peter, but not at all in the nobles. Now, in this double

account, the ruler and the nobles always win - they are consistently given more than the rest of the people. The population of the Russian Empire is becoming more and more enslaved. And the nobility, on the contrary, is liberated.

Machine Translated by Google

Chapter 5 MINES EXPLODED

Not everyone understands that for several months in 1918 Russia was in fact a protectorate of Germany.

I. Bunin

HERALD OF DEATH

I am not going to frighten the reader or impose on him some of my ideas ... deeply unscientific, indecent for a learned person. Well, of course, everything ends after death! The population of our country has long and without exception stopped believing in fairy tales about God, and, of course, not a single self-respecting, not a single decent person believes in ghosts either. But here's the problem! The appearance of

Anna Ivanovna's double ghost in 1740 in the Winter Palace is a well-documented event. If you do not believe these reports, then you must not believe much of the information about the conspiracy of the leaders and about the intrigues of Volynsky - the spirit and style of the messages are the same, the era and the heroes are the same. According to the

memoirs of an officer of the palace guards:

> "The guard stood in a room near the throne room. The sentry was at the open door. The Empress has already retired to the inner chambers. Everything is quiet. It was past midnight…"

(It should be recalled that we are not talking about the modern Winter Palace; then the Winter Palace of the Russian Tsars stood on the Fontanka near

the Anichkov Bridge.) The first to notice a strange sentry standing near the doors of the hall: Anna Ivanovna suddenly appeared there in a white robe. She began to pace the throne room back and forth, her head bowed thoughtfully.

Machine Translated by Google

Bewilderment was replaced by anxiety, and anxiety - more and more fear. The officer sent a messenger to Biron. Awakened in the middle of the night, Biron rushed in, cursing in three languages, angry as hell. He looked into the doors of the hall and for some reason immediately realized that it was not Anna who was

walking around the hall. - This is some kind of intrigue, deceit, some kind of conspiracy! — Ernst Biron shouted desperately.

The Empress herself was hastily awakened. Biron persuaded her

> “to go out in order to expose some impostor in the eyes of the guard, some woman who uses her resemblance in order to fool people, probably with bad intentions.”

When Anna Ivanovna came, everyone saw in the throne room

> “two Anna Ivanovnas, from which the real, living, could be distinguished from the other only by dress.

We must pay tribute to Anna Ivanovna: not everyone would have acted so courageously in her place. The Empress went to her double and asked: “Who are you, why did you come ?!

Without answering a word, the

ghost began to back away towards the throne. Biron yelled, trying to command the soldiers:

"That's a cheeky liar!" Here is the Empress! She orders you to shoot this woman! (although Anna Ivanovna did not order anything of the kind). The soldiers, very hesitantly,

began to raise their guns ... It is difficult to say how events could unfold further, but then a ghost suddenly disappeared.

Then Anna Ivanovna left the hall and, turning to Biron, quietly said:

This is my death. She

bowed to the soldiers and left. It remains

to add that Empress Anna Ivanovna really died a few days after the appearance of the ghost. It happened on October 17, 1740, she had been ill since August

Machine Translated by Google

this year. She was so sick that she did not hope to recover, and the appearance of a ghost was not very frightened or surprised.

She had already decided who she would appoint as successor after herself. And not her the fault was that the heir was only two months old.

Germanization of the dynasty

To understand what kind of heir this is and why the young Duke of Mecklenburg became the heir to the Russian crown, one will have to recall once again Tsar Ivan and his widow, Tsarina Praskovya (the one who called Heinrich Osterman Andrei Ivanovich). All the girls,

Ekaterina, Anna and Praskovya, grew up in the village of Izmailovo near Moscow: Peter I presented the palace to his brother's widow, appointed the land for her life-long use, and even gave "befitting her dignity with supplies and money." Not distinguished by an extensive mind, Praskovya lived the way the highest nobility lived in the past Muscovy, not particularly striving for something new.

> “In the numerous small chambers of the palace, disorder, dirt, stuffiness and idleness reigned. The queen was surrounded by a whole crowd of pilgrims and pilgrims, beggars, fortune tellers, cripples, dwarfs, jesters and buffoons. These hangers-on in dirty, tattered rags either viciously sang mournful songs, or grimaced and danced, amusing the undemanding Izmaylovo inhabitant and her daughters. Various soothsayers and holy fools enjoyed a special location here.
>
> ***[32. S. 96].***

Is it any wonder that all three princesses

> “... could not boast of special scientific success or mental development” and carried out from childhood “... a tendency to idleness, attachment to jesters and

Machine Translated by Google

lack of respect for the human person. The parental home did not develop strong characters in them, requiring initiative and the reasonable use of natural forces.

[32. S. 99].

The following statement is attributed to Peter I: “The yard of my daughter-in-law is a hospital of freaks, hypocrites and empty saints.” This is the rarest case when it is easy to agree with

him. The eldest of the surviving children of Praskovya Saltykova (before her, the spouses had Maria, who died at 3 years old, and Theodosia, who did not live to be a year old), Catherine, was born on October 29, 1691 and was a year and a half older than Anna. Of all the three princesses, she was the only one who achieved: at least some success in teaching. Either because she was still more capable, or because of, so to speak, a positive incentive in the passage of sciences and arts.

True, even Catherine could not even speak, let alone write in either German or French - although they began to teach her early and taught her for several years. Here, neither love for her mother nor the rod sharpened her mind sufficiently. But "on

the other hand" "Light-Katyushka", as her mother called, and after her and Peter, grew up beautiful and magnificent, in her mother - a tall Russian beauty with a magnificent braid and kind gray eyes. “Light-Katyushka” loved society and did not even know how to stay alone for a short time, alone with herself (do you recognize Anna?); she danced beautifully, and chatted almost incessantly in society. She participated with pleasure in the assemblies, danced there with foreigners until morning, drank more wine than a decent girl from a good family should have, and generally enjoyed herself very

directly. Why she was given out so late - at the age of 25, and whether some juicy circumstances of her personal life are behind this - I cannot say. In any case, when the Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Karl-Leopold, proposed to Anna Ivanovna (then the Dowager Duchess of Courland), Peter I said that he would find a more suitable bride for the Duke.

Machine Translated by Google

- What to do! So fate appointed! - the duke uttered historical words and took Katerina to his place in Mecklenburg. The marriage turned out to be very unsuccessful, and the reasons for this failure throughout the entire St. Petersburg period of our history were supposed to be seen in the character of the duke: they say, he was a rude character, quick-tempered and quarrelsome. The duke always found fault with his wife, the couple constantly quarreled, and there

was almost never any agreement in their house. I will not justify the duke, but, in the end, not everyone would be so pleased to live with a wife who is not able to close her mouth even for half an hour, cannot live without drinking and antics of jesters, and is completely incapable of maintaining elementary order. By the way, in what language did the dukes of Mecklenburg quarrel? Catherine knew practically no German; Did the duke really learn Russian to quarrel with his

wife?! Well, the duke is strong! They don't talk about crowned persons like that, but common people with the characters and behavior of Catherine are sometimes called badly - fools and sluts. I do not insist on any of the epithets, but, apparently, more than one duke is to blame for the break - "Light-Katyushka" also grew up

as a wife for a very big lover. No sooner had a child, a daughter, been born in this marriage, as a young woman began to ask Peter for permission to return to Russia through her mother. Praskovya Fedorovna fell on her knees in front of Peter, begged to let her daughter return with her only granddaughter, and at the same time wrote letters to her granddaughter with

> "Granddaughter, my light, I wish you, my friend of the heart, every good from all my heart; Yes, I want, I want, I want you, my friend granddaughter, I, an old grandmother, to see you, little one, and make friends with you: the old and the small live very friendly. Yes, call father and mother to visit me and kiss them for me, and so that they bring you too, and I can think and talk about some secret needs with you. By the way, hello."

Queen's letter? No, just a good grandmother! In the end, if the Empress Praskovya and her three daughters had difficulties in terms of the spirit, then everything was in perfect order with the carnal side.

Machine Translated by Google

Peter wanted both of them to return - both Catherine and her husband. Duke Karl-Leopold did not forget anything in Izmailovo and did not want to go there at all. Four years passed in correspondence, and only in 1722 did Catherine and the four-year-old Elizaveta-Christina-Catherine settle in Izmailovo.

Judging by everything, married life rather turned Catherine away from the carnal joys of life than made her crave them. In any case, she slept in the same room with Elizaveta-Christina-Catherine, led a sloppy and boring lifestyle, ate a lot, and spent her whole day eating something and feeding guests to satiety. The daughter also participated in her mother's few parties, sang and danced. Mother and daughter were almost inseparable.

In 1723, Praskovya Fedorovna dies, and Catherine moves to St. Petersburg. There she lives very inconspicuously, invisibly ... until the accession of her sister. Here her position at court becomes completely

different! Although, of course, Anna's intentions in relation to her niece are quite peculiar, and even if they did not directly hasten the death of Ekaterina Ivanovna, they brought her not only joy. Because the childless Anna Ivanovna decided to bring her niece closer to her and transfer the throne to her. On the one hand, how cool! Her daughter, the granddaughter of Praskovya Feodorovna, will become the empress! On the other hand, the girl is taken away from her mother - now she will live in the palace, with her aunt, whose throne she inherits. At

the beginning of 1733, a fifteen-year-old girl was transferred to the palace and entrusted with her upbringing, a native of Prussia, the general's widow Aderkas. Then the girl was baptized into Orthodoxy, named Anna, in honor of her aunt. There was a problem with the middle name - to call her Karlovna or Leopoldovna? The priests said that it was possible this way and that, there was no difference, and it was confirmed - Anna Leop

Was it by chance that Ekaterina Ivanovna died immediately after separation from her daughter, on June 14, 1733? In any case, she was not even 42 years old then, and nothing seemed to push her to death, to live and live (maybe to have new children). But anyone who imagines the relationship of such a single mother with her daughter has very sad suspicions.

Machine Translated by Google

Anna Leopoldovna did not receive any education. And this is the great merit of Mrs. Aderkas - she not only taught Anna German and French, but also made the girl interested in reading. An experienced woman who visited Germany, France and Spain with her husband, Mrs. Aderkas told a lot, instilling in her pupil a taste for the abstract, for travel, paintings and fascinating stories. It is not easy to judge the inner world of Anna Leopoldovna, but, in any case, she spiritually lived no longer in the close patriarchal world of Izmailovsky. Here the character of the princess was not of the best quality: gloomy,

obstinate. The girl grew up secretive, closed in herself; few people knew about her experiences. These character traits of Anna Leopoldovna were always supposed to be considered a manifestation of bad heredity - through the father's line, of course.

Probably, among the reigning persons, this all happens in a completely different way, but among us, miserable inhabitants, no one would be surprised at such a character. A girl at 15, who is already a fully conscious being, is torn away from her beloved and loving mother and forced to completely change her lifestyle! Her character should deteriorate, and just in this direction - in the direction of gloom and secrecy.

From the portraits of Anna Leopoldovna, a pleasant, well-built young woman looks, but with some kind of tragic expression on her face, with the corners of her mouth down. Black-haired and dark-eyed, with regular features and a beautiful figure, Anna made an impression. But she didn’t follow her hair and clothes, she didn’t try to please people, and she was shy of people, including young men. Of all the foreign novels, Anna

Leopoldovna most of all loved stories about suffering, but faithful to duty princesses; or about the princesses of the oppressed, but expressing their feelings to the oppressors. Do you think, reader, is this a product of heredity along the lines of the Duke of Mecklenburg or is it still a consequence of upbringing and biography? And if about heredity ... Anna Leopoldovna went down in history as the first and only descendant of Tsar Ivan Alekseevich and Praskovya Feodorovna, who would have mastered foreign languages

Machine Translated by Google

and would love to read. Could it really be paternal inheritance? Anna Ivanovna closely followed

the progress of her niece, but was in no hurry to make her a co-ruler. Either she thought that there was still a lot of time ahead, or she was not particularly close to her

niece…

First, Anna Leopoldovna was, to put it in a later term, intelligent. It is not difficult to say about Anna Ivan; range of interests, tastes, outlook on life turned out to be very different. While jokers chattered around Anna Ivanovna and fought, shone, ridden each other, Anna Leopoldovna somehow wanted to read more, talk about paintings and porcelain, or just take a walk along the alleys of parks. In the end, if a person's head is not completely empty, he must remain alone and think about something ...

Secondly, no matter how grateful Anna Leopoldovna was to the Empress for her approach to the court, I'm not at all sure that she didn't remember her mother and didn't connect her appearance in the palace with her death in any way. "Do not start a marriage

with violence," Honore de Balzac reasonably advised. This is probably good advice for all human relationships, and a niece's relationship with an aunt began with violence, with a cruel change in the fate of a teenage girl. In any case, we have no evidence of the closeness of the two Annas,

their joint work on something, or even common entertainment. Moreover, Anna Ivanovna continued to autocratically determine the fate of her niece, and without thinking at least to consult with her - and what does she think about this? Of course, this was done both with Anna Ivanovna herself and with her sister ... But people are still very different, and if Anna Ivanovna at one time wrote love letters to a completely unknown groom, then Anna Leopoldovna refused a very familiar, already brought especially for her in St. Petersburg.

Why the choice of Anna Ivanovna fell on the Prince of Brunswick-Lüneburg Anton-Ulrich, it's hard for me to say. In any case, in the 14th year of Anna's life, the 18-year-old prince was discharged to St. Petersburg and settled in the same palace with Anna Ivanovna - as the future husband of her niece.

Machine Translated by Google

It is difficult to explain why Anna Leopoldovna did not like her fiancé to such an extent. In any case, she accused Anton-Ulrich of weakness, lack of character, cowardice, and other qualities of little respect. The portrait of Anton-Ulrich really depicts a handsome boy with ashy curls, with a face that promises no one knows what. But as the future showed, Anton-Ulrich showed just extraordinary willpower and simply exceptional moral qualities, so that Anna Leopoldovna gave a clearly incorrect assessment. She seemed to be generally poorly versed in both people and everyday situations. Such a misunderstanding is a frequent case in the fates of just intelligent girls, and even boys - they are too interested in the abstract, bookish.

And the second trouble ... Smart, bookish girls still want more complex relationships; not just a husband who would sleep well with her and become the father of her cubs. And at the same time (like all girls) she doesn't really know herself or what she needs in this life. As a result - throwing, psychological problems, endless difficulties, fictional characters, pathological inability to "point-blank" the qualities that someone very much has. True, there is another reason here, which

is somewhat embarrassing to talk about ... Apparently, Anna Leopoldovna was generally more interested in ladies than in men. In all aspects.

In any case, Anna Leopoldovna despises Anton-Ulrich, considers him a nonentity, from which I am forced to draw a simple conclusion - she does not know how to correctly evaluate people, read their behavior and actions. Regardless of her sexual orientation, she doesn't know how, and that's it.

It seems that Anna Leopoldovna married Anton-Ulrich for only one reason: Biron really wanted to marry her son to her ... I will note again - how similar all temporary workers are, regardless of nationality! In essence, Biron is doing the same thing that Menshikov did, then Dolgoruky tried to do ...

Anna Leopoldovna, and she is already twenty years old - in those days it was high time to be married - is categorically against this marriage. This is an unequal marriage, as the French say, a misalliance; it is also a marriage with the son of a hated man she despised. The rarest case - Anna Ivanovna went against the will of the temporary worker! Even Artemy Volynsky

Machine Translated by Google

she gave it to Biron as soon as he started drinking, throwing a tantrum, threatening to leave Russia. And here he yelled and threatened, but Anna Leopoldovna was granted the highest permission to marry Anton-Ulrich, which she did (Biron, of course, did not even think of going anywhere). The

French have a rather detailed and rather amusing classification of marriages based on their conclusion. In this classification, there is a "marriage of convenience", which is different from "marriage of convenience", "marriage of annoyance" and "marriage of desperation". The marriage of Anna Leopoldovna should probably be understood as a "marriage of salvation" or as a "marriage of choosing the lesser evil." This marriage is frankly loveless on her part, and what Anton-Ulrich experienced, I try not to think out to the end. Because every time I think about this couple, a very difficult thought comes to me - what if the

unfortunate guy loved her ?! On August 2, 1740, a son was born to the royal couple, who was baptized Ivan. After his birth, Anna Ivanovna did not want to hear that someone else was the heir. Not Anna Leopoldovna, not Anton-Ulrich! Only Ivan Antonovich will be elevated to the throne! As for Anna Leopoldovna,

she is not even worthy of being a ruler with a young son. Biron will be regent under Emperor Ivan VI! Dying, Anna Ivanovna continues to think about what should happen after her death. The text of the manifesto is being prepared, in which the last will of the Empress is expressed: Ernst Biron will be regent! On October 17, Anna Ivanovna died. As this news

is learned by a huge country, the subjects of the Russian Empire begin to swear allegiance to the new emperor, Ivan VI. But that's not all! The emperor is two months old ... Who

will

really rule until he grows up?! According to V.O. Klyuchevsky,

> “lulled by the Secret Chancellery and 10 years of Russian silence, Anna, until the age of her successor, a two-month-old child, on the eve of her death (October 17, 1740), appointed Biron Regent with autocratic powers. It was a rude challenge to national honor,

Machine Translated by Google

embarrassing Biron himself. “Probably,” Anna encouraged him, dying.

[21, p. 130].

Did she understand that Biron's regency was a new, perhaps, the strongest challenge to the Russian nobility, that he would not be forgiven for this, and that the half-emperor Biron had even less chance of holding on to the role of a semi-power ruler than Menshikov had? Judging by one word - I understood! That is, there were probably a lot of words, but they were said behind closed doors, we will never know these words. But a lot can be judged from one word, if a person dies with this word and if this word is intended for the rest ...

When the empress is already dying, the agony begins. Biron rushes with indistinct cries: how is he now ?! After all, without Anna, he can’t keep power! - No way! - Anna Ivanovna answers

him, almost already from the next world. Well, the ancestors correctly said that the word is not a sparrow, it will fly out - you won’t catch it. And then a word flies out that testifies to
much...

On October 17, 1740, Anna Ivanovna passed away, and already on October 18, Anna Ivanovna's manifesto was printed on the proclamation of Biron as regent until the emperor came of age.

October 19 - a new decree, on behalf of the two-month-old emperor:

“By decree of his imperial majesty, being in the assembly, the Cabinet, the Synod, the Senate, in common with the field marshals and other generals, according to the reasoning, they agreed and approved: in the grand ducal lordship from this time in all letters to be titled according to this: His Highness the Regent of the Russian Empire, the Duke of Courland, Livonia and Semigallia.

The decree on the title of Highness Anton-Ulrich was issued only after four days - by this fact one can judge a lot.

MINE EXPLODES

So, the worst fears and the most terrible prophecies come true: the throne of the Russian Empire is firmly seized

Machine Translated by Google

Germans! A two-month-old emperor lies on the throne ...

Anna Ivanovna, the Russian grandmother of an almost German grandson, placed him on the throne, and for more than a year Emperor Ivan VI sat on the throne of the Russian Empire ... or rather, lay wrapped in swaddling clothes. A legitimate descendant of the Russian Tsar Ivan Alekseevich, but

only one-fourth ... Born in August 1740, Ivan Antonovich is three-quarters German by blood. And not only by blood! He will have to grow up in a house where German customs, the German language and German tastes absolutely dominated absolutely everything. His father hardly spoke Russian. Had he ascended the throne... or rather, had he remained on the throne, absolutely amazing and very difficult collisions would have been possible in Russian history.

And in the inheritance order in the event of the childless death of Emperor Ivan VI, there was one oddity: if the emperor dies without offspring, his brothers inherit the throne ***from the same marriage of Anna Leopoldovna with Anton Ulrich.*** That is, it turns out - if in the event of the death of Anton-Ulrich and his children, Anna Leopoldovna marries a second time ... then her children from this marriage do not have the right to the throne of the Russian Empire! What is this?! Whose throne is this and who should inherit it: the descendants of Tsar Ivan or the descendants of the Duke of Brunswick?!

The order of succession was drawn up by Osterman, so it is unlikely that this was an accidental slip of the tongue, a negligence that was not thought of. There are

only two options here. 1. Knowing that Anna Leopoldovna treats her husband very badly, Osterman, a friend of Anton-Ulrich, tries to strengthen the marriage in this way: so that Anna Leopoldovna has nowhere to go; so that she would not be

tempted to divorce. 2. Osterman deliberately wants to eliminate the Russian branch of the dynasty from inheriting the throne of the Russian Empire ... in fact, he wants to change the ruling dynasty - from the Romanovs to the

Braunschweigs. And around the throne, on which a German sits and which the Germans must also inherit, the Germans stand as a wall. The regent himself, who will rule until the emperor grows up, is a German! And all the Germans, about whose dominance they grabbed their heads, st

Machine Translated by Google

years have not disappeared. Vice versa! They feel great, live happily ever after and are not going to leave “nach fatherland”, not one fine day to disappear.

For many, many years, in Russian and historiography, this was presented very simply - as a result of the retreat of Peter's heirs from the precepts of the founding father. This is one of the opinions that was also formed in the 18th century, even in the course of the events themselves, and was shared by many generations of educated Russians, including historians. But let's

consider: who made such an extremely abnormal situation possible? Well, of course, Tsar Peter, and no one else! Foreigners poured into Russia, like from a leaky bag? Yes, that’s how it is, but it would be nice to clarify exactly when. This happened under Peter I, who even issued a special manifesto, announced in different countries of Europe to recruit new "foreign servicemen." He recruited many Germans, many Dutch and French, and did not disdain outright criminals, pirates and rogues. Peter placed foreign Lutherans, especially Germans, in a privileged position. A foreigner received

twice as much pay as a Russian. The authorities were comparatively more lenient towards the foreigner, and the foreigner "in case of emergency" could leave the country. A foreign officer took an oath to the tsar and his dynasty, but did not swear allegiance to the Russian state, while a Russian officer swore allegiance to both the dynasty and the Fatherland. Peter made it a daily norm that Russians obey foreigners, primarily the

Germans. And he taught me to see in this not national humiliation, but the passage of some important school.

Peter turned the ideas about holy Rus' and sinful infidel lands upside down. Rus' became sinful, that is, backward, and the Western countries became righteous, that is, enlightened.

Under Peter, Europe, and primarily Germany, established the same attitude that in the XIV-XV centuries was towards Byzantium - as the promised land from which the light of Enlightenment emanates. The German was the agent of this enlightenment and thus the bearer of terribly important ideas and knowledge.

Machine Translated by Google

In such ideological cliches, the possibility of both German dominance and attempts to seize the throne was already hidden. That is, these events did not necessarily have to happen, but after Peter's "reforms" they became completely real. Peter laid a mine under the Russian state. Like any mine, it could “rotten” from dampness, from old age, not to explode due to some random factors, but with the same and even with greater success, this mine could well explode. 1740-1741 - this is the time when the mine exploded. In the end, a year and a half is a lot, if you look

from the point of view of human destiny, its scale. In the life of peoples, countries, states, civilizations, this period is no more than a moment. It is no coincidence that in the whole series of palace coups, mainly those who ruled for a longer time are remembered: Anna Ivanovna, Elizaveta Petrovna. That there were some Catherine I, Peter II and Peter

III, is already remembered with difficulty. And ask a person who has not received a special historical education - who is Ivan
VI and when did he sit on the throne? And very few people can answer. Because a year and a half in the life of even a not very ancient country is a moment. That moment, almost beyond observation, not fixed by the eye, when a mine explodes, fountains of earth and smoke fly up, fragments screech, it stinks terribly of TNT and the soil trembles like the sea. And after a moment everything is calm: the blast wave does not hit in the face, the fragments do not howl, the table of raised rock and smoke does not rise. But the world has already changed; it is different than it was before

the explosion of the mine.

"OTHER GERMANS"

In this mine explosion, a lot depended on who they were.
themselves - these ill-fated Germans.

> “The Germans poured into Russia, like rubbish from a holey bag, stuck around the courtyard, settled the throne, climbed all the profitable places in management,”

- colorfully narrates V.O. Klyuchevsky.

Machine Translated by Google

Here it is necessary to make a clear reservation that the Germans, who “clung around the courtyard” under Anna Ivanovna, very little resemble the Kukui Germans of the times of Alexei Mikhailovich. Not only ethnic Germans went to Kukuy, but Lutherans and Protestants of other faiths from all over Europe. Kukuy was a community of professionals and entrepreneurs, active and
brave.

Already under Peter, the composition of serving foreigners deteriorated sharply. The fact is that before Peter, foreigners were willingly taken into service; By the time of Peter's accession to the throne, more than a thousand people had already lived in the Kukuy settlement near Moscow. During the entire reign of Peter the Great, no more than 8 thousand foreigners entered the Russian Empire from 1730 to 1740 - no more than 4 thousand. This is to the question of the abyss of foreigners, "clung to the throne" and "scattered in all places of bread."

But the main thing is not even in quantity, the main thing is in the quality of all these foreigners.

Before Peter, foreigners were subjected to ridiculous and rather humiliating restrictions as people from “unrighteous” lands and, as it were, not even completely Christians. They did not have the right to buy land, to have prayer houses anywhere except Kukuy, and they could not even spend the night anywhere except their own settlement. Interestingly, Jews in European countries were subjected to exactly the same restrictions - they had to live in Juderia, not spend the night outside it, not acquire real estate, and so on. Peter canceled all the restrictive restrictions of the previous years, such as living in Kukui, legal inequality with the Orthodox. It would seem

that now the stream should really gush! But it did not even gush at all ... One of the reasons is obvious: the end of the 17th - the beginning of the 18th centuries in Europe is an incomparably calmer time than the beginning and middle. In 1678, the Thirty Years' War in Germany ended. In

1688, the Glorious Revolution took place in Britain, ending the civil war that had dragged on since 1640. There were fewer people forced to flee their homeland, as Vilim Bruce fled from Scotland. The second reason is that the very separation of the “Germans”, that is, European Lutherans, from the Orthodox was to a certain extent convenient - a foreigner could be sure that he would not be humiliated, that he would be treated according to the laws of his country. Injustice? Yes, by

Machine Translated by Google

in relation to the Muscovites, who continued to be beaten with a whip, pulled up on the rack, who were supposed to prostrate themselves before the tsar and, in general, every noble and powerful person.

Peter, apparently, was up for justice, but he did it in a strange way: he did not abolish these medieval laws for Russians, but extended them to foreigners. It was no longer necessary to prostrate in the bow of the earth, but why foreigners were not so eager to enter the empire of Peter, it becomes clear from a brochure published in 1704 by Martin Neugebauer, a former officer of the Mockobs army and close to the king. The pamphlet was titled long and solemnly: “A letter from a noble German officer to the Privy Councilor of a high ruler about the mistreatment of foreign officers whom the Muscovites recruit into their service.”

In it, Neugebauer wrote that foreign officers of Muscovy were beaten in the face, flogged with sticks and whips. He was unfounded, this Neugebauer, he gave impressive examples! Colonel

Strasberg was only beaten by the governor with batogs because he did not want to disobey the royal decree.

Colonel Bodivin was executed only because his servant stabbed the royal favourite, the paramedic, with a

sword. The tsar personally beat Major Kirkhen in the face, spat on him only because he, having served as a major for a year, did not want to become a captain, giving way to a certain

Russian. All the property of Franz Lefort was taken to the treasury, leaving the heirs only the debts of the

deceased. The reaction of the Muscovites is characteristic: in 1705 he was sent to Germany "serving foreigner", a certain Huissen refutation:

> “A lengthy denunciation of a criminal libel filled with slander, which was published in a few years under the title “Letter from a noble German officer to a privy councilor of a high ruler about the mistreatment of foreign officers whom the Muscovites attract to their service.”

In this essay, Neugebauer was called "archishelma" and other strong words, and his character and behavior in Muscovy

Machine Translated by Google

signed with the blackest colors up to accusations of treason, theft, and so on. It is reported that Neugebauer himself was dismissed from the Muscovite army for scolding the Russians as barbarians and dogs and teaching the courtiers how to properly educate Tsarevich Alexei. The German allies of

Peter in Prussia and Saxony were forbidden writings that were offensive to Muscovy, but here, most likely, it was just in allied relations, and not in the zeal for justice. But what is characteristic: the accusations thrown by Martin

Neugebauer are not refuted, but only it is said that those offended in Muscovy are themselves to blame for such treatment. In general: “the fool himself!”, Which can hardly be called a strong argument. You involuntarily come to the conclusion that Neugebauer's accusations could have been justified ... After all, if he lied, there is nothing easier - to arrange a tour of Germany and Major Kirchen, and Colonel Strasberg, and even more so the "dead" Bodivin - let them drink in all taverns, perform at all officers' and nobles' meetings in all the principalities and with such a pleasant service they prove the falsity of Neugebauer's inventions ... However, this was not done, and many questions arise here. Before Peter, all internal “showdowns” between foreigners were not subject to the Muscovite

court. This decision may not be ideal from the point of view of jurisprudence, but it is very convenient for foreigners themselves. Under Peter, foreign servicemen are increasingly subject to the laws of Muscovy itself. Everything would be fine, but only the legal practice of Muscovy is very different from European, and this causes complications ... Today, almost dissertations are being written to prove that Muscovy was not at all backward and that only completely spoiled people can talk about its lagging behind Europe . But serving foreigners did not read these writings. And they stubbornly considered the laws of Muscovy rude and cruel. You can condemn the custom of duels as much as you like, but in any case, according to it, people

converged in a duel according to the laws of knightly honor. Again - you can consider all the talk about chivalry and the very honor of the purest water as hypocrisy - a personal matter. But

Machine Translated by Google

Europeans did not think so, and the categorical ban imposed on duels by Peter in 1702 did not please them. And even more I didn't

like that for entering a duel, regardless of its results, the death penalty was due, and for the mere exposure of a weapon - cutting off the right hand. During the years of Peter the Great, the legislation provided for the death

penalty in 90 articles (under Alexei Mikhailovich - 60 articles), but here people were doomed to death and mutilation by royal decree, which had nothing to do with the law. The Europeans "for some reason" did not like this, as well as the right of any boss to beat them with batogs, and the "right" of the king to spit in their faces and beat them.

Was it the same everywhere? Maybe, but here are the foreign officers for some reason they thought differently and were in no hurry to serve Peter.

For the same reasons, the quality of serving foreigners has also changed. Because mainly people of two kinds go to Muscovy.

Or creatures that don't mind the risk of getting a portion of batogs or a spit in a sleeping face: as long as they pay twice as much as the Russians, and give them more drinks.

Or those who really really need to run away from all sorts of judges, chirpy-corrosive prosecutors-policemen who allow themselves to speak boorishly like gentlemen ... Especially since society is undergoing a sharp turn towards a kind of boring bourgeois civilization, when piracy and robbery on high roads are completely are considered not only risky, but also morally unacceptable.

In general, as in V. Vysotsky:

> Now the name is sonorous "pirate"
> Forgotten.
> Beat
> them and insult them with a
> word Everyone is happy.

In the colonies, in the tropics, it is better to run away, because in America and India there are more chances to get rich, and the pirates are not all outweighed.

Machine Translated by Google

But in the colonies Europeans are dying like flies in autumn, while in Muscovy the climate is better and more familiar.

Among Peter's foreign servants, there is a huge percentage of gentlemen for whom a rope or a strong casemate with bars on the windows is crying. Even in our time, not everyone would take part in the meetings of the All-Drunken Council - not even every alcoholic. But the foreigners, who might have refused, do not refuse at all! After all, it is the tsar who favors drinking companions, active participants in the All-Drunken Council! And when in Moscow they put on a disgusting spectacle of marrying the royal jester Yakov Turgenev to some “obscene wife”, then behind Yakov Turgenev’s carriage, “decorated” with a bast, cock’s tails and painted like Indians, there were not only Russian scoundrels and scum, but also Lefort, Gordon, Timmerman, Pamburg, and with them up to ten foreign colonels: foreigners who exchanged the remnants of honor and conscience for the mercy of Tsar Peter. These are the foreigners...

And after Peter, especially under Anna Ivanovna, the Russian Empire was flooded with Germans from the Baltic states - from the wildest, most backward principalities of the German world. Germany was rightly called the "country of universities" - but there was not a single university in the entire Baltic region east of Königsberg. Rudyard Kipling believed that "the ten commandments do not apply east of Suez." With much more reason, I can say that civilized Germany ends to the east of Königsberg. The lands conquered by the Germans from the Gulf of Riga to the mouth of the Neva remained a backwater of the German world - to an even greater extent than the Austrian lands along the Danube. Advanced European influence came to Muscovy through Kukuy. Through the court temporary workers, lackeys and jesters of Anna

Ivanovna, a wild feudal outback, the backyards of Europe, no more cultured than the Russian Empire itself, poured into the Russian Empire.

Modern Germans have an amusing formula by which they renounce national disgrace, Hitlerism: “We are not those Germans!” Or: “We are other Germans!” There are much more reasons to apply a similar formula to those who flooded into the Russian Empire under Anna Ivanovna: they were truly completely different

Machine Translated by Google

Germans! It is no coincidence that there is not a single Russian intelligent family that went down in history, whose ancestor came to Russia under Peter and Anna Ivanovna. Such

foreigners were under Alexei Mikhailovich, they will appear under Catherine ... But by that time the country's legislation will also be different; and for the Russian nobility there will also be other rules of life, not very different from the rules of life in Europe.

The Bestuzhevs, Lermontovs, Bryusovs, Leslie, Vinius - all these are the descendants of those "first Germans" who came to Russia under Alexei Mikhailovich. But there are neither Bironovs nor Levenvoldovs anywhere in modern Russia. Maybe it's for the best?

GERMAN PARTY

No matter how horrified the Russians were that the rogue Biron had now become like a new emperor, but he began to rule well!

As soon as Anna Ivanovna died, leaving Biron as regent under the young emperor, the repressions immediately stopped! Which confirms once again: it would be more correct to call the regime of 1730-1740 not Bironism, but Annovism.

A. Cherkassky, returned from Siberia under Anna, Biron returned the rank of chamberlain, allowed to live in the capitals; after all, everyone knew that Cherkassky was completely innocent of anything, he was slandered.

VC. He ordered Trediakovsky to give 360 rubles from the confiscated estate of Volynsky; an amount equal to one year

poet's salary.

In 1740, Biron reduced the filing by 17 kopecks per soul.

He even managed to do something good for the guards stationed around the Winter Palace: he ordered them to give them fur coats in the cold so that the guards would not

freeze. Biron, the favorite, was reproached for the luxury introduced by him in the reign of Anna; Biron Regent forbids wearing a dress more expensive than four rubles arshins [44. S. 10].

Nevertheless, Biron spent less than a month as regent ... On October 17, 1740, Anna Ivanovna died, and already on November 9, 1740, Biron was arrested by the guards, led by Munnich. Why?! IN. Klyuchevsky

answers quite simply:

Machine Translated by Google

> “... the Germans, after their ten-year reign under Anna, which embittered the Russians, sat down near the Russian throne, like hungry cats near a pot of porridge, and having fed enough, began to gnaw each other at their full leisure”

[21. S. 130].

The point, of course, is not only in the squabbling of the Germans with each other. A completely Russified German, Field Marshal Burchard Christoph Munnich, commander of the Preobrazhensky Regiment, did not express any special “German” interests at all.

And in general there are no such "German interests" in Russia. No, already because there is no Germany in the world - Germany as a single state will appear only after a century and a half. In the meantime, Germany is a conglomerate of either 200 or 300 states - their number is constantly changing, and therefore it is not easy to count them. Regarding some states, it is not even very clear whether they are German. Because the Austrian Empire was created by the German princes, the Germans dominate it, and the official language of the Austrian Empire is German. But it originated outside the Holy Roman Empire, and therefore not all Germans consider it part of Germany ... After all, not in England is most of the British Empire. The British colonies in North America were created by the British, they are dominated by the English language and English culture, they are even subordinate to England for the time being ... but this is not England, gentlemen! In the same way, the Germans are not sure that the Slavic and Hungarian lands conquered by the Habsburgs are part of Germany.

In the west, the seemingly German Principality of Liechtenstein refuses to consider itself German, and conclusions are drawn in it about a special Liechtenstein nation.

And in Alsace and Lorraine, the lands bordering France, a special nationality is being formed - the Alsatians, who do not consider themselves Germans at all. They

don’t think so much that after the conquest of Alsace and Lorraine by Prussia in 1871, they are waging a real guerrilla war, and in 1914 they are on the side of France. Alone in Germany

Machine Translated by Google

agree that there is some special Alsatian nationality, others categorically disagree with this, and we will not argue who is right. The main thing is that the borders of Germany are blurred, it is not always possible to say for sure whether this land is part of Germany or not.

The Germans came to the Russian Empire from different lands. They were subjects of different rulers, lived in countries with different political regimes. They spoke different dialects, sometimes so different that it is easier for people from different lands to agree among themselves in Russian than in German. The Westphalian Osterman is a foreigner to the Ostsee Biron, and both of them are strangers to the Levenvold Prussians, who have accepted Russian citizenship.

Even the climate of their native countries is very different; there is little in common between the long harsh winter of Saaremaa and what is called winter on the

Danube. In addition, we have already seen that the Germans always find themselves in different court groupings - and each time Russians and Germans find themselves in each of these groupings. Not to mention that they torture, execute and exile everyone the

same way. And therefore I confidently declare - there is no "German party" in Russia! The point is not at all that the Germans amicably seized power, and then quarreled because of the wealth they had inherited. It wasn't like that.

Peter created a system of power that could not exist without him personally: here is the first one laid by him under the Russian state
mine.

This mine exploded immediately after his death and created favorable conditions for another mine: German dominance. After all, the nobles of Peter quarreled among themselves and destroyed each

other. Because of another mine laid by Peter, too many Germans had accumulated in the highest echelons of power by 1730, and this allowed the Russians not to discuss many problems of the Russian Empire and Russian society. Repressive

police regime? And this is all Biron, he started the "Bironism". Yard luxury? Illuminations and

carnivals against the backdrop of villages swollen with hunger? And this is not a pity for Russian foreigners. Nobody thought

about the future? And this is how foreigners decided, they do not feel sorry for Russia.

Machine Translated by Google

secret office? And who directed Ushakov's hand? foreigners and directed, Ushakov only performed, and he would have tried ...

In general, there are ready-made answers to all possible questions, and this is the most dangerous thing. In a sense, it is more dangerous for the Russians themselves. The "German yoke" invented by them is very convenient not to think. And don't ask other

questions... For example, who do you need to be in order to create a virtual occupation regime in the country? A mode in which foreigners will feel more comfortable than Russians?

And what kind of fools (and this is still a mild epithet) do you have to be to allow them to do this?

COUP: GERMANS AGAINST GERMANS

Apparently, Burchard Munnich from the very beginning wanted to get rid of the most odious person in this German dominance - only then, so as not to share his fate. After all, even the emperor’s parents were afraid of Biron: there was a rumor that Ernst Johann Biron wanted to send them back to Germany, leaving himself a child, Ivan VI, and he was behaving stupidly ... The guards no longer just do not

like him, but consider him a usurper and openly speak that it was time to depose him, and make the emperor's mother, Anna Leopoldovna, regent. Having learned about this, Biron acts in his own spirit: he rushes into the chambers of the Brunswick couple and starts yelling. He yells in Russian and German, shakes his fists and yells that in vain Duke Anton started turmoil and bloodshed, I suppose he hopes for the Semyonovsky regiment ?! But he, Biron, is not afraid of either Duke Anton or the Semyonovsky regiment! Duke Anton touches the hilt of his sword with his

fingers, and Biron grabs the hilt of his sword and again begins to yell wildly, they say, he is ready to deal with Duke Anton in this way! Biron is not afraid of him, Duke Anton! This many times repeated refrain - I'm not afraid! - Biron exposes very clearly - he is afraid and very

much afraid (otherwise he would not have yelled). Biron is well aware that his position is both illegal and precarious. That at any moment he can simply be thrown out of the Russian Empire, or even shamefully executed.

Machine Translated by Google

This is well understood, if not Anna Leopoldovna, who had little interest in the practical side of life, then, of course, Duke Anton understands. And, of course, they both understand that Biron hates them personally, family, and not only politically. Duke Anton is his son's lucky rival! If it weren't for him, this diaper-clad emperor would be his grandson! And in the place of Duke Anton, his son would now stand! In many ways, Biron's aggression is explained precisely by this heavy malice, and not just by bad manners and a vile character. It would also be interesting to know ... but was it really

purely by chance that Duke Anton put his hand on the hilt of his sword? Or was it a clever provocation that Biron immediately fell for? If in the very first days Biron “outplayed” the couple of

dukes of Brunswick, it was only because of their complete inability to play court games, especially games without rules. Biron can gather prominent courtiers, pull Ushakov to his aid, and Ushakov makes a frightening speech in front of Anton: “If you behave properly, then everyone will consider you the father of the emperor; otherwise, they will consider you a subject of your and our sovereign. In your youth and inexperience you have been deceived; but if you succeeded in fulfilling your intention, to disturb the peace of the empire, then I, although with extreme regret, would treat you as strictly as with the last subject of his majesty.

And yet Biron is afraid of the Dukes of Brunswick! He is afraid because not only the courtiers and guardsmen are seized with discontent, but the whole society. No one wants to recognize him as regent, to wait for 16-17 years until little Ivan VI grows up. The muffled murmur in the barracks is easily stifled - the Russian guardsmen do not know how to wait for the right moment, the protest broke out too early. But on whom can

the regent rely? Indeed, what support can Biron have? Top officials - both Russians and Germans - are indifferent to him, and even hostile. The army does not obey him. Guards regiments hate him, including the Izmailovsky Guards Regiment created under Anna Ivanovna. The nobility, like the guards, considers him personally guilty of everything that was done during the “Bironism”.

Machine Translated by Google

If the "German party" were a reality, and not a fiction of the "whole society" of the 1740 model, and then of almost all historians, he could rely on the Germans. But not only is such a support impossible, almost none of the high-ranking Germans of Biron consider him their leader and do not follow him. So also the conspiracy is headed by the German Minich!

However, a conspiracy is a strong word, because Minich really does everything himself. On November 7, as the head of the cadet corps, he introduces several cadets to Anna Leopoldovna: she wants to choose pages from them; having released the future pages, Anna Leopoldovna turns to Minich with a request for protection: they say, Biron is going to send her and her husband out of Russia, everything has already been decided for him, even if they are allowed to

take their little son with them, Minich has long conversations, and as far as one can understand , probes a young woman: how much can you trust? So far, he listens more than speaks, but it is already known that everything said is the pure truth. Biron really hates the couple and several times has already said directly that they have nothing to do in Russia. Indeed, there are rumors that Biron is either writing Pyotr Fedorovich out of Holstein, or is going to marry his son Pyotr (Anna Leopoldovna's unfortunate fiancé) to Elizabeth. Indeed, Anton and Anna Leopoldovna have nowhere to go, and they should be grateful for any help. But on this day, he doesn't say anything. But on the morning of November 8, Munnich informs Anna Leopoldovna that he

going to arrest the regent.

But you are risking your life! It is necessary to consult Levenvold ... Oh, the duchess is

cunning, cunning! She knows perfectly well that in such matters the smaller the circle of initiates, the better, and, apparently, she checks, probes Minich.

Minich, courteously, replies that the beautiful duchess promised rely on him alone and that she will not regret, no need to involve other persons.

“Well, well…” answers Anna Leopoldovna, who allowed herself to be persuaded. - Just do it quickly. But Minich

does not hesitate. Now the Preobrazhensky Regiment is on guard at the palace, in which he is a lieutenant colonel.

Machine Translated by Google

And Munnich acts with German pedantry and Byzantine cunning. On the same day, after a conversation with the Duchess of Brunswick, he dined with Biron, and a good friend Biron invited him to the evening. Well, what a good German philistine would refuse a mug of beer with Eisbein - pork with stewed cabbage! There were three of us: Biron, Levenvold and Munnich. God

knows how many mugs they emptied and ate icebine, but it is known that Biron was somehow restless and thoughtful that evening. Suddenly Levenvold asked the field marshal: - And what, count, during your campaigns you never did

anything important at night? Minich shuddered, deciding that Levenvold had somehow penetrated his secret

thoughts. But he would be too bad a courtier if he showed his embarrassment:

“I don’t remember doing anything extraordinary at night, but my rule is to take advantage of every favorable opportunity. Shortly thereafter, the good

friends said goodbye until the next morning, and about eleven o'clock the field marshal left, but did not go to bed. At two o'clock in the morning, he ordered to call his adjutant, Lieutenant Colonel Manstein, and both of them went to the Winter Palace. There Minich went straight to the apartments of the Dukes of Brunswick and ordered them to report to them about himself. After talking privately with the duchess, he ordered Manstein to call all the guard guard officers to the duchess. And the duchess turned to the guards with a whole speech, accusing the regent of neglect and rudeness:

“I can’t, I’m ashamed to endure all these insults any longer, I decided to arrest him and entrusted this matter to Field Marshal Munnich; I hope that the brave officers will obey their general and help his jealousy. Should I say that the guard was

asleep and saw such a turn of events?! The officers swore allegiance, the duchess kissed the officers ... everything went on, the whole farce was practiced word by word, as it should be during a coup d'état.

The soldiers, to whom Minich immediately explained what was happening, immediately yelled cheers so that they had to shout at them - God forbid,

Machine Translated by Google

someone will figure out what's going on and warn Biron!

Minich acted like a true commander, leaving only forty soldiers to guard the Winter Palace and the dynasty, and he himself went to the Summer Palace, where Biron lived, with eighty soldiers - Prince Eugene of Savoy and Wo Ban also left a third of the army in reserve, and advanced with two thirds .

Near the palace, Minich stopped the guards and entered into a conversation with those who guarded the Summer Palace. All the guards immediately joined the conspirators, and Minich ordered Manstein to take twenty people and arrest Biron, if necessary, kill him.

Manstein almost got lost in the Summer Palace, the layout of which he did not know at all, but in the end he found a bedroom with a magnificent bed, where the Duke of Courland and Zemgale and the Duchess of Courland and Zemgale slept. They woke up only when Manstein threw back the curtains of the bed and

began to speak. - Guard!

both shouted. Not devoid of a sense of humor, Manstein said that he had brought a lot of guards with him. It is still unknown whether Biron was really going to hide under the bed, or whether it only seemed to Manstein. The fact is that Manstein quite by accident ended up on the side of the bed where the temporary worker's wife was sleeping; Biron slept on the other side of the bed; and now he's off the floor. Manstein, like a mountain eagle, ran around the bed and grabbed Biron, while shouting to the soldiers. The soldiers rushed at Biron, and he began to beat his fists right and left, uttering some kind of wild hoots and swearing disgustingly. The soldiers beat him severely, then covered his mouth with a handkerchief, wrapped him in a blanket and took him to the guardhouse, and from there, throwing a soldier's overcoat over his nightgown, they took him to the Winter Palace. From the Winter Palace, the road was simple for him - to the fortress. The hated temporary worker was still fairly beaten on the way, and Minich did not interfere with this

at all. At this time, the duchess rushed away, and ran in one shirt in the month of November along the street, trying to get out of the palace gates as soon as possible. The soldiers caught her and asked Manstein what to do with her. He ordered to be taken to the palace, but the soldiers became too lazy to mess with her, and they simply shoved her into a snowdrift. So she floundered in a snowdrift, when a certain captain of the guard rescue

Machine Translated by Google

and yet he took him to the palace. She was also sent to the fortress, and in the meantime, Manstein arrested Gustav Biron, the brother of the temporary worker, another adjutant of Minich, Captain Königfels, arrested Bestuzhev.

Bestuzhev was sent to Koporye. But Biron with the brothers Gustav and Karl and the whole family and General Bismarck, as the closest person to him, were sent to Siberia, to Berezov. The places of references are also indicative in order to assess what kind of German dominance was going on here. In this, in

fact, the coup ended. On the morning of

November 9, the sleepless winners took on all sorts of laurels. Anna Leopoldovna proclaimed herself the ruler, Minikha - Generalissimo, Prince Cherkassky was given the rank of Grand Chancellor, Count Golovkin - the rank of Vice-Chancellor, Osterman - General Admiral. It is not known for what merits Ushakov, Golovin and Kurakin received the Order of St. Andrew the First-Called.

What's next? Further - a variety of intrigues, as they say in our time, "undercover struggle", during which one or the other rose up. Despite the fact that it was

difficult to find a less suitable woman for the ruler than Anna Leopoldovna, and this, in the absence of other contenders for the throne, would not prevent her from sitting out, correcting those fifteen years that had to wait before Ivan VI became an adult and sit on the throne. In the end, well, what bad can you say about her. Well, wild; Well, he

does not want to communicate with a large number of people. The excitement of the first hours of the coup vanished, when Anna Leopoldovna kissed the guards officers and made speeches, and again her way of life began to sit for days in one nightgown, without dressing, and read novels or talk for hours with her favorite, Madame Mengden (with whom Anna Leopoldovna slept in the same bed). But, in the end, the state mechanism worked quite well even without the

empress. Maybe it was even better without her? “On the other hand,” she didn’t chop heads, didn’t torment anyone, didn’t spend crazy money on balls ...

She didn’t do anything good, but she didn’t do anything bad either - well, she sat and chatted, drank coffee and read novels. Not

Machine Translated by Google

worn for several days? But “on the other hand” there were almost no

expenses for outfits ... Perhaps Minich would have been able to fulfill his plan to get rid of Biron, declare Anna Lepoldovna regent and wait for Ivan Antonovich to come of age ... Perhaps such a political alignment would have survived for a long time if it had not been set in motion that new force, which was feared, and respected, and despised exalted - the guard!

Because if neither Ivan VI nor his mother was destined to stay on the throne, then it was solely for the actions of the force that Anna Ivanovna crushed with all the forces of her repressive apparatus - the Russian nobility and its organized, armed detachment - the guard.

Machine Translated by Google

Chapter 6

The merry queen was Elizabeth. Sings and has fun - Only there is no order.

Count A.K. Tolstoy

NEW POLITICAL SETUP

But if the “party of foreigners” is a myth of the purest water, then why do contemporaries constantly return to this myth? And how they come back! For them, in general, everything that happens in the Russian Empire after Peter the Great is not so much even a struggle between the “old” and “new”, but rather a struggle between foreigners and national forces.

It would be naive to consider these notions as “purely Russian”. A hardened European politician, the French envoy Marquis de la Chetardie wrote, and not to anyone, but to the Swedish ambassador E.M. Nolken, urging him to help Princess Elizabeth get the throne:

> “... if the road to the throne is paved for Princess Elizabeth, then one can be convinced that what she has endured before and her love for her people will induce her to remove foreigners and completely trust the Russians. Yielding to her and the people's inclinations, she will immediately move to Moscow; noble people will turn to economic pursuits to which they are inclined and which they were forced to give up a long time ago. Naval forces will be neglected, and Russia will gradually return to the antiquity that existed before Peter I and which Dolgoruky wanted to restore under Peter II and Volynsky under Anna. Such a return to antiquity would have met with strong opposition in Osterman; but with the accession to the throne of Elizabeth will follow

Machine Translated by Google

> the final fall of this minister, and then Sweden and France will be freed from a powerful enemy who will always be against them, will always be dangerous to them. Elizabeth hates the English, loves the French; trade benefits make the Russian people dependent on England; but they can be freed from this dependence and, on the ruins of English trade, French trade can be established here.

This little letter contains not only an ocean of deceit. Not only the “cunning European politician”, when one thing is said, another is done, but a third is thought like that. In this case, at least France, through the hands of Chétardie, helps the rightful heiress, Elizabeth, sit on the throne of her father. Justice prevails! France helps a poor orphan! Fanfare! Music! ... And behind all this colorful decoration - a cynical and vile calculation

that the new great power will not hold out in European politics, the new competitor will disappear by itself. And in order for it to disappear by itself, Elizabeth must be brought to power ... But it is very easy to notice another layer in this letter - the absolutely fantastic

ideas of Mr. Chétardie about Russia and about the forces fighting in it. What makes him think that foreign, German and Russian people and forces are fighting in the Russian Empire?! Where did he get the idea that it was the Germans, including Osterman, who were the guarantors of the European policy of the Russian Empire?! European and in the sense of the Europeanization of Russia itself, and its participation in European politics?

Moreover, where did Chétardie get the idea that Elizabeth intends, having become king, to leave for Moscow, “remove foreigners” and that under her “naval forces will be neglected”? Who told him this?! In any case, neither Elizabeth nor her plenipotentiaries reported, let alone promised Chétardie, anything of the kind; he himself made these surrealistic conclusions. Moreover, where did Chetardie get the idea that Artemy Volynsky was going to restore the pre-Petrine antiquity?! Such nonsense was not written even in official documents, and Chétardie's nonsense cannot be explained even by the fact that he repeats the backs of official propaganda. About Volynsky - an ally of the Dolgoruky and the "reactionary boyars" also came up with

Machine Translated by Google

Why?! Where does this fantastic idea of the environment come from?! After all, Chétardie is by no means a romantic slacker, not an idle inventor. And all his judgments can be explained by anything, but not by a poor knowledge of Russia or by the fact that he was misled. For many years he has been in the diplomatic service; knows Russian, has many acquaintances in Russia. And he perfectly knows how to put his knowledge at the service of France, rigorously benefiting from it for the department that sent him. Nevertheless, his letter to

Nolken is just as absurd, just as phantasmagoric, as if he wrote about the landing of Martians on Vasilyevsky Island or about the signing of a treaty of friendship and cooperation with the Bronze Horseman. Why?!

I can only give one explanation for this - both Russian and European diplomats, statesmen and scientists are talking nonsense because they are unable to understand what is happening. They cannot understand at all, not because people are limited or stupid or do not understand something important ... But because after Peter the situation in Russia became incomprehensible to them; as they sometimes say, "not readable."

In a stable, predictable country, it is relatively clear what is behind the movements of troops, manifestos of the government, or the statements of some influential people. It is enough to observe how senior officials behave at a diplomatic reception, receive messages from agents or read official reports - and you can already draw conclusions whose interests are intertwined here, who organized this or that action and why; what will be the consequences for this or that force at home and for each of the foreign powers. As a matter of fact, a diplomat is obliged to understand all this, draw conclusions and take actions that are useful for his country.

But after Peter the Great, a qualitatively new political situation arose, both within the country of Russia and in its international relations. And not only is the situation qualitatively different - it is also completely incomprehensible! Such is the fate of any

societies that survive an attempt to build a utopian society: never before has an attempt to build a utopia been successful. But there was no case that after the excess the former society was restored.

Machine Translated by Google

Probably, foreign diplomats and statesmen looked at the Czech state of 1480 or 1500 in the same languor: there seems to be nothing that was before the Hussite wars, but there are no the same public institutions, the same classes of society that were in the Czech Republic before cataclysm (and which were and remain in other countries of Central Europe). Czech society, the behavior of Czech rulers have become incomprehensible, unpredictable, and therefore cause vague fears. And when trying to predict their behavior, to understand the logic of what is happening, foreigners, as a rule, get into a puddle. Even for the indigenous

inhabitants of the country, in front of whom and with whose participation the cataclysm took place, its consequences are not very clear. Are they no more ino? foreigners can see what new forces are entering the arena of history, what the new alignment of forces looks like, and what political line each of these economic and social forces will pursue. In the Russian Empire of

1725-1740 there is neither the Boyar Duma, nor the Zemsky Sobors, nor the clash of interests of the landlords and boyars - since there are no more landowners, no boyars, no “servicemen according to the device” and “servers for the

Fatherland”. Of course, in the same way, there are no ideal "regular" colleges and there are no ordinary people who enthusiastically and "willingly fulfill" any plans of the government. In Wolfe's writings they are, in real Russia they somehow did not arise; Russian people fought back from attempts to make them residents of a regular state.

But if there is neither the dream of Peter I, a "regular state", nor pre-Petrine Rus' ... then what is there? This is not very clear even to educated, even well-informed people either in St. Petersburg or in Paris. There are, of course, such realities as the Senate, the Cabinet, colleges, the Supreme Council. But what to expect from them? How should they act in this or that case? Nevertheless, in

1740 a qualitatively new political alignment was finally formed, a balance of forces so far unprecedented in Russia. And this alignment powerfully declares itself. The nobility is raising its

head higher and higher, a new estate created by Peter and more and more aware of itself as the main

Machine Translated by Google

the strength of society. And this class has its own political party, its own armed force and its own official structure - the guard.

PARTY OF THE RUSSIAN NOBILITY

Peter, of course, conceived the guards not at all as a party of the nobility, but as detachments of the most faithful Janissaries, the most reliable crowd standing at the throne. Peter's guard was born from amusing regiments; the very name of the Preobrazhensky and Semyonovsky regiments directly comes from the names of the villages, each of which was supposed to feed “its own” regiment. He owns the phrase that he would no doubt entrust his own life to any soldier from the Preobrazhensky or Semenovsky regiment. Peter personally knew many guardsmen, repeatedly drank vodka and coffee with them, and had lengthy conversations. He went to the houses of the guardsmen, baptized their children, sat at tables at a party, kissed wives and daughters, danced at weddings and followed the coffin, seeing off the old servant on his last journey.

This, of course, could not prevent the transformation of the guard into the vanguard of the entire nobility, but created in the guard a kind of personality cult of Peter. Among all other traditions, the guardsman was simply obliged to adore Peter, to share the official cult of the “great reformer”. And this also became a factor in politics, especially since in 1740 many guards were still alive, who remembered Peter well. After all, the guards served indefinitely, and even those who were 30-35 years old in the year of Peter's death remained in the ranks in 1740-1741.

Including nobles from ancient families in the guard, Peter deliberately surrounded himself with those who were subject to "re-education". As Hitler used to say, creating "labor camps" for the education of German youth, "you are still on your own, but your children will already be mine!"

And including “thin-born” among the guards, he clearly showed how well it is to serve the state and what wonderful consequences this “can have for an employee. Here, was a runaway serf? And he became a hereditary nobleman!

Anna Ivanovna's government does not trust the guards. The guard agreed to the illegal accession of one of the Ivanovnas in the hope of a constitution. Having not received a constitution, the Russian nobility is set

Machine Translated by Google

opposition, and after him, of course, the guards. But the guards are 4 thousand armed people, good professional fighters, living in St. Petersburg and standing guard in the imperial palace ... Anna Ivanovna would very much like to oppose the guardsmen with something ...

But she is unable to come up with anything but other guardsmen. Prince Mikhail Mikhailovich Golitsyn, during the time of command of the Ukrainian army, made up a six thousandth

militia corps from the small local gentry. He, of course, did not think of any such guard, but in 1730 2,000 people were selected from this militia and the Izmailovsky Guards Regiment was composed of them - after the name of the village of Izmailovo, Anna Ivanovna's favorite residence. As you can see, even in this, it would seem, there is complete continuity from Peter - a new guards regiment is being started and named after one of the villages near Moscow ... But the similarity ends there. Prince Golitsyn hoped that he would be entrusted with the choice of officers ... But it was not him, but Carl Gustav Levenvold, brother of Reingold Levenvold, who was instructed to recruit the remaining officers "from the Livlanders, Estonians and Courlanders and from the Russians." And the

Scot Keith, who switched from the Spanish service to the Russian, was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Izmailovsky regiment. In fact, it was he who did everything in the regiment, and not K. G. Levenvold at all, that is, it turns out that he was oppressed by temporary workers, even though he was a foreigner.

The desire to have "their" guardsmen is more than understandable; after all

> “... almost all the governments that changed from the death of Peter I to the accession of Catherine II were the work of the guards; with her participation at the age of 37, 5-6 coups took place at the court. The Petersburg Guards Barracks was a rival of the Senate and the Supreme Privy Council, the successor of the Moscow Zemsky Sobor "
>
> ***[21, p. 132].***

Machine Translated by Google

Well, what a miserable successor, speaking between us, at the Zemsky Sobor! Why did this become possible?! How did it happen that the guard became such a powerful political force?! Yes, because the guard has become a real party of the nobility. That is, the nobles themselves would most likely not understand such a definition… at least, many of them would not. The nobles of that time knew perfectly well what a party in a card game was - say, in "pharaoh" or in ekarte, but they had the most vague idea of a political party. And yet the guards were the party of the Russian nobility and a force quite capable of defending the interests of this class.

The guard was the most organized part of the nobility and, if necessary, could become a serious military force. The

guards were the most educated part of the nobility, and the guardsmen were the most cultured and knowledgeable people in the Russian Empire, except perhaps for the learned monks (after all, there is no secular science in the Russian Empire yet, and Lomonosov is forced to

go to Germany for it). The guards better than any other nobles imagined the realities of public service, the intricacies of the political structure of the Russian Empire and its international politics, dynastic problems and court intrigues. Each guardsman saw the king close up many times, and even if he did not communicate with him, he could observe and draw conclusions. Moreover, among the guards there were always those who spoke with the king more than once or twice, and those who spoke with the king and his closest associates lived in. the same barracks and shared with their comrades what they learned.

All groups of nobles mixed up in the guard - from people with historical surnames and extensive estates to commoners who still had to serve the nobility, and, perhaps, only towards the end of their lives. Here, in the guards barracks, the naive snobbery of the Rurikovichs disappeared and the “thin-born” rose to everyday service and friendship with the recent descendants of the boyars.

All of them communicated with each other, exchanged opinions, developing the social position that was most acceptable for the entire nobility as a whole, for all its categories. The guard had both the opportunity and the strength to defend the interests

Machine Translated by Google

nobility, and she did it with the means at her disposal.

And the guard is becoming more and more aware of what kind of force it represents. Indeed, Catherine I was put on the throne by the guards. They had nothing against Peter II, because he was, after all, the grandson of Peter I in the direct male line. Anna Ivanovna sat on the throne, because the nobles expected a lot from her accession. Do guards understand this? Even if they did not understand in the year of the death of Peter I, life itself makes them realize what is happening.

In 1725, the guards still easily go where the chiefs show them - Buturlin and Menshikov. So far, she is only a tool in the hands of her superiors. But already in 1730 this was far from the case. The guards want to play their own role, the role of the noble avant-garde ... and they are successfully playing it!

Suppose, from 1730 to 1740, private opinions on any occasion in the Russian Empire were somehow not very encouraged, this is not January 1730 for you! But the guardsmen very much have their own opinions on various occasions, and if during the years of Anna Ivanovna's reign they are forced to remain silent, then immediately after her death, tongues are untied.

The all-powerful regent Biron still reigns, the country has not yet departed from the actions of the Secret Chancellery, and a certain guards captain Brovtsyn on Vasilyevsky Island gathered a crowd of soldiers and grieved with them that Biron had been appointed regent. Cabinet Minister Bestuzhev, appointed to the position by Biron, chased Brovtsyn with a drawn sword, and he barely managed to escape in Munnich's house (and Munnich did not even

think of betraying him). Lieutenant Colonel of the Guards Pustoshkin persuaded many, including guards officers, to file a petition for the appointment of the prince-father, Anton of

Brunswick, as regent. Pustoshkin wanted to submit this paper through the Cabinet Minister of Prince Cherkassky (the prince was one of the most active figures in 1730, this is remembered). But Prince Cherkassky betrayed Pustoshkin to Biron ... Pustoshkin and his comrades disappeared into the bowels of the Secret Chancellery - the Annovshchina regime had already weakened, but then there were already real threats to Biron, and in such cases

Machine Translated by Google

endured. These guards were beaten with a whip, giving 15, 16, 17 blows, then exiled.

(I'll note in brackets that when the guards knocked out several of Biron's teeth on the night of November 9, 1740, they, presumably, also remembered Pustoshkin very well; oh, courtiers, you wouldn't quarrel with the guards!)

In 1740, going from the oath to Ivan VI, the child tsar, the guards were talking about Princess Elizabeth, and a certain corporal said to a large crowd of people:

- Isn't it embarrassing? This is what Emperor Peter I in the Russian Empire deserved: the crowned father's daughter, the Empress-Tsesarevna set aside.

Of course, even the most modest people in their position had their political convictions, not only the guardsmen. When the Manifesto on the accession of Ivan Antonovich and the regency of Biron arrived at the office of the Ladoga Canal, a certain clerk was tipsy. They say to him: they say, go and put yourself in order. And he answers: "I don't want to - I believe Elizaveta Petrovna." The Guard

expressed the opinions of all these people, even to the densest tribe of rural landowners, and acted on their behalf.

It is no coincidence that Biron complained about the obstinacy of the guard, its intractability and self-will, called the guards "Janissaries". However, the Europeans began to call them "Janissaries" even under Catherine I. This nickname seemed very offensive to them, but, in the end, the Turkish Janissaries were both excellent warriors, and a rather educated estate, and very devoted to the sultans ... From the point of view of Biron, obstinacy was the quality of the entire Russian nobility (if Anna thought the same way, it is quite clear what she was trying to burn out in Russia with her Secret Chancellery). And of course, Biron didn't like the

fact that the guardsmen were evil Janissaries. They were not his janissaries, that was the main reason for dislike for them. The reason why Biron slept all his short regency and saw how he could get rid of the guard.

"Why is it in the guard ordinary from the nobles? Biron argued. "They can be transferred as officers to army regiments, and in their place they can be recruited from the common people…"

Machine Translated by Google

Under him, many guardsmen from commoners appeared in the Semyonovsky and Preobrazhensky regiments - Biron wanted to dilute the opposition nobility. By the way, here is an excellent illustration of how seemingly intelligent people can “point blankly ignore” the patterns by which society lives. In this case, Biron did not see at all (maybe he did not want to see?) that the guards “digest” their inferior members with complete ease and that the common people in the guards did not at all strive to form some kind of special party of their own; on the contrary, all their forces are aimed at quickly becoming “their own” to the end ...

Biron even thought about transferring the guards regiments to the outskirts of the country, and this desire to disperse the guards to the greatest extent prompted the guards so easily to follow Minich against Biron.

Interestingly, if Anna considered the Russian nobility to be oppositional, and Biron was afraid of the guards, then foreign observers considered the guards to be very reliable and the main support of the government. The guard seemed to foreign

observers the most loyal force on which the throne could rely primarily because the guards were placed at the head of the culling squads, and they honestly performed their functions.

Even at the beginning of the "German" atrocities, at the very beginning of the "Annovshchina", in 1730, the Polish ambassador, listening to the conversations of the people, expressed his fears to the secretary of the French embassy: would the Russians do the same with the Germans as they did with the Poles in the Troubled time?! (Meaning the total extermination of the Poles during the pogrom of 1606.)

"Don't worry," Manyan shook his head. They didn't have guards back then. It's amazing

how foreigners managed to completely
understand what's going on!

They do not understand, firstly, the political alignment. No matter how nationalists the guardsmen are, they do not consider themselves equal to the peasants, and the order to extort taxes from the peasants will always be carried out with zeal. So they will behave, on an equal footing with everyone, and the commoners of the guards. But it does not follow from what has been said that

Machine Translated by Google

having fulfilled the order, the guardsmen are not ready to deal with the Germans with their will

later ... Secondly, foreigners surprisingly do not understand, do not feel an important feature of the Russian nobility (and the entire Russian people): the guard had to obey the government, and it will obey, as they say, until the last. The guards do not know how to bargain about their rights, about being given what they are supposed to ... He simply does not know how to do it. But if you really have to rebel and there will be a “Russian rebellion, senseless and merciless”, the “night of long knives” will break out, then her enemies will not be

happy ... Since at least the coup in favor of Elizabeth (if not earlier): 1. The

guard started very high evaluate your role in
state.

2. The political role of the nobility increased even more, since the guard was the top and organized detachment of the nobility.

ELIZABETH - LEADER OF THE GUARD

Then, in 1740, Biron quite easily suppressed the unrest of the guards. After all, these were spontaneous, unorganized performances, unrelated to each other. Such uprisings

are usually easy to suppress, but spontaneous movements have another side - they are practically indestructible. Indeed, if there is some kind of leader and his people muddy the waters, raise the guard to outrageous things, then everything is relatively simple - well, cut off his head, this leader of the opposition! Without him, the others will also subside… Right

there, the opposition is multi-headed, and this crowd of oppositionists is looking for a leader of its own. He (the leader) and do not chop his head, because the layer of oppositionists

will again find a leader for themselves ... By the end of Anna's reign, such a leader of the guard, her political leader, decided - he became Princess Elizabeth. On December 18, 1740, she turned 31, this round-faced, beautiful, kind woman.

Machine Translated by Google

Let me remind you that if not in 1725, then certainly in 1730, Elizabeth could well expect an offer of the throne. And that in general it was not very clear who had more rights to the throne - Elizaveta Petrovna, daughter, or Pyotr Alekseevich - a man, but a grandson, a generation further from Peter?

Elizabeth's opponents pointed to her "illegality" - after all, Peter I and Catherine got married in 1712, and Elizabeth was born in 1709. The word "bastard" was applied to her repeatedly, including by Dolgoruky and Mikhail Dmitrievich Golitsyn. But I have already given many examples proving that our ancestors did not at all attach such colossal significance to the legality of origin ... when they wanted to. I admit that the ancient aristocracy would like to have a king or queen, legal in all respects, whose origin is completely “pure” and who cannot be reproached with. But still, if the old bogey of the "bastard" was pulled out, then for the most part - for political reasons. We have already seen that all the emperors after Peter I came to power, not

at all in accordance with the law: after all, there was simply no definite law. Depending on the wishes of the Supreme Privy Council, the Senate or the Guard, the old traditions of succession to the throne could be followed; talk about the right of emperors to freely appoint their own successor; use the "testament" of Catherine I or propose the election of the emperor by the Zemsky Sobor. The very possibility of choosing a “suitable” law in itself testifies that complete lawlessness reigns in the country. And if Elizabeth is beginning to be regarded as a real contender for the throne, it is not only because of

her close relationship with Peter. That is, kinship is important! Still, a monarch will sit on the throne - a representative of the imperial line of the Romanovs. This is “more legal” than the representative of the royal line according to Ivan. Continuity from Peter I was also important for the guards, because the cult of Peter reigned in

the guards - this is a fact. The dominance of the Germans, especially "other Germans", greatly increased the nostalgia for Peter - then at least the Russian tsar sat on the throne, and the foreigners obeyed him, and not vice versa! Moreover, Peter I had a legitimate grandson, but he died ... And

now there was also a daughter, a direct heiress ... The cult of Peter

Machine Translated by Google

turned into a cult of Elizabeth Petrovna. True,

there was another Peter in Holstein - Elizabeth's own nephew, the son of her older sister Anna - also the grandson of Peter I, Romanov on the imperial line. And Anna Ivanovna was also very afraid of him, calling him nothing more than a “devil” or, more specifically, a “devil from Holstein”. The question is which of them

is more legitimate, the grandson of Peter I in the female line, Peter, Duke of Holstein, or Peter's daughter Elizabeth? This is not at all a simple question, which would be solved by the Zemsky Sobor, by the whole earth! But this question, of course, is decided not by the Zemsky Sobor, but by

the guards. Moreover, the Duke of Holstein is somewhere far away, abroad, and no one has ever seen him. And Elizabeth in Russia ... at least in St. Petersburg, they know well, and her reputation is improving. After all, the guards are looking for not only and not so much a legitimate sovereign - the guards are looking for a person suitable for her, the guards, and including a light and kind person. Especially after the gloomy, blood-drenched years of the Bironovshchina - the Annovshchina.

And Elizabeth seems to correspond to what the guards would like from her! Moreover, the reputation of Elizabeth was greatly strengthened during the years of the “annovshchina”! Because, watching Elizabeth with all her might, making very, very many things impossible for her, Anna Ivanovna thereby raised a terrible competitor for

herself ... Because in her youth, Elizabeth was very frivolous - even in terms of light in thoughts, laid-back in connections XVIII century. That is, for the vast majority of the population, and for the peasantry, and for the burghers, and for the overwhelming majority of the nobles, the specific court frivolity was not at all such an advantage: morality remained patriarchal, even unnecessarily harsh, rigorously demanding innocence from the girl, from the woman - fidelity to her husband. But at the courts of all European rulers,

large and small, right down to the courts of the dwarf German states, Versailles, the capital of royal France, set the tone! To understand the reason for this, it is necessary to make a small digression ...

VERSAILLES IS A SAMPLE OF NOBLE PARADISE

Machine Translated by Google

There is nothing new in the fact that the customs and mores of advanced countries are adopted in countries that have reached a lower level of cultural development. After the Thirty Years' War, France became the leader in

Europe for a long time. These two events almost coincided in time - the beginning of the construction of Versailles and the end of a terrible war that claimed up to a third of the population of Germany. For thirty years Protestants and Catholics slaughtered each other to the best of their pleasure, and the division of Germany between them had many consequences. In some lands, for example, they tried to introduce polygamy in order to quickly restore the population. In other German principalities, cannibalism was officially allowed, and it was even possible to trade in human flesh: only a certificate was required that those eaten and sold died of starvation, and were not slaughtered for food. This nightmare ended with the

Treaty of Westphalia: on October 24, 1648, all participants in the war signed peace treaties in two cities of Westphalia; in Münster, between the Holy Roman Empire and its allies and France and its allies on the other side. And in Osnabrück, between the Holy Roman Emperor and his allies and Sweden and her allies.

Many historians consider this date the end of the Middle Ages, beginning of the New Age in Europe.

What about the second event? Compared with the end of a huge and terrible war, it may seem completely insignificant - in 1632, Louis XIII acquired a new estate - Versailles. From 1682, under Louis XIV, Versailles became the main residence of the French kings. The entire colossal palace and park ensemble of

6,000 hectares grew out of the hunting lodge of Louis XIII and around this lodge. It is interesting that the workers who died during the construction of Versailles also numbered 6 thousand - exactly according to the number of hectares that the ensemble occupied! As you can see, not only St. Petersburg was built on bones… although, of course, in France no one was forcibly driven away, the workers were hired themselves. And if overwork and bad food killed them, no one forbade them to leave at any moment, to go to die of hunger in their villages. But 6